

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2011 with funding from
LYRASIS members and Sloan Foundation

NOTICE TO READER:—When you finish reading this magazine place a one cent stamp on this notice, mail the magazine, and it will be placed in the hands of our soldiers, sailors or marines. No wrapping, no address. A. S. BURLESON, Postmaster General

Vol. XIX

JULY - OCTOBER, 1919

No. 1 - 2

The North Carolina Booklet



GREAT EVENTS
IN
NORTH CAROLINA
HISTORY



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY
BY
THE NORTH CAROLINA SOCIETY
DAUGHTERS OF THE REVOLUTION
RALEIGH, N. C.

CONTENTS

Calvin Jones Physician, Soldier, and Freemason.....	3
North Carolina State Currency.....	36
Dolly Payne Madison.....	47
Bruce's Cross Roads.....	51
The Raising, Organization, and Equipment of North Carolina Troops During the Civil War.....	55
Tar River (The Name).....	66
Antique China Water-pitcher, 1775, at Edenton.....	72

THIS NUMBER 50 CENTS

\$1.00 THE YEAR

Entered at the Postoffice at Raleigh, N. C., July 15, 1905, under the Act of Congress of March 3, 1879

The North Carolina Booklet

Great Events in North Carolina History

Volume XIX of THE BOOKLET will be issued quarterly by the North Carolina Society, Daughters of the Revolution, beginning July, 1919. THE BOOKLET will be published in July, October, January, and April. Price \$1.00 per year, 35 cents for single copy.

EDITOR:

MISS MARY HILLIARD HINTON.

BIOGRAPHICAL EDITOR:

MRS. E. E. MOFFITT.

VOLUME XIX.

Social Life in the Sixties.

William Boylan, Editor of *The Minerva*.

History of Transportation in North Carolina.

Services of the North Carolina Women in the World War.

Literature and Libraries in the Nineteenth Century in North Carolina.

Confederate Currency—William West Bradbeer.

How Patriotic Societies Can Help to Preserve the Records of the World War.

History of Some Famous Carolina Summer Resorts.

History of Agriculture in North Carolina—Major W. A. Graham.

The Old Borough Town of Salisbury—Dr. Archibald Henderson.

Brief Historical Notes will appear from time to time in THE BOOKLET, information that is worthy of preservation, but which if not preserved in a permanent form will be lost.

Historical Book Reviews will be contributed. These will be reviews of the latest historical works written by North Carolinians.

The Genealogical Department will be continued with a page devoted to Genealogical Queries and Answers as an aid to genealogical research in the State.

The North Carolina Society Colonial Dames of America will furnish copies of unpublished records for publication in THE BOOKLET.

Biographical Sketches will be continued under Mrs. E. E. Moffit.

Old Letters, heretofore unpublished, bearing on the Social Life of the different periods of North Carolina History, will appear hereafter in THE BOOKLET.

This list of subjects may be changed, as circumstances sometimes prevent the writers from keeping their engagements.

The histories of the separate counties will in the future be a special feature of THE BOOKLET. When necessary, an entire issue will be devoted to a paper on one county.

Parties who wish to renew their subscriptions to THE BOOKLET for Vol. XIX are requested to give notice at once.

Many numbers of Volumes I to XVIII for sale.

For particulars address

MISS MARY HILLIARD HINTON,

Editor North Carolina Booklet,

"Midway Plantation," Raleigh, N. C.

The
NORTH CAROLINA BOOKLET

*“Carolina! Carolina! Heaven’s blessings attend her!
While we live we will cherish, protect and defend her”*

Published by
**THE NORTH CAROLINA SOCIETY
DAUGHTERS OF THE REVOLUTION**

The object of THE BOOKLET is to aid in developing and preserving North Carolina History. The proceeds arising from its publication will be devoted to patriotic purposes. EDITOR.

ADVISORY BOARD OF THE NORTH CAROLINA BOOKLET

MRS. HUBERT HAYWOOD.
MRS. E. E. MOFFITT.
MR. R. D. W. CONNOR.
DR. D. H. HILL.
DR. WILLIAM K. BOYD.
CAPT. S. A. ASHE.
MISS ADELAIDE L. FRIES.

MISS MARTHA HELEN HAYWOOD.
DR. RICHARD DILLARD.
MR. JAMES SPRUNT.
MR. MARSHALL DELANCEY HAYWOOD.
CHIEF JUSTICE WALTER CLARK.
MAJOR W. A. GRAHAM.
DR. CHARLES LEE SMITH.

EDITOR :

MISS MARY HILLIARD HINTON.

BIOGRAPHICAL EDITOR :

MRS. E. E. MOFFITT.

OFFICERS OF THE NORTH CAROLINA SOCIETY DAUGHTERS OF THE REVOLUTION 1919-1920

MRS. MARSHALL WILLIAMS,
Regent, Faison.
MRS. E. E. MOFFITT, Honorary
Regent, Richmond, Va.
MRS. THOMAS K. BRUNER,
Honorary Regent, Raleigh.
MISS MARY HILLIARD HINTON,
1st Vice-Regent, Raleigh.
MRS. PAUL H. LEE, 2d Vice-
Regent, Raleigh.
MRS. GEORGE P. PELL, Recording
Secretary, Raleigh.
MISS WINIFRED FAISON, Corre-
sponding Secretary, Faison.

MISS GEORGIA HICKS, Historian,
Faison.
MRS. CHARLES LEE SMITH,
Treasurer, Raleigh.
MRS. GEORGE RAMSEY, *Registrar*,
Raleigh.
MRS. JOHN E. RAY, Custodian of
Relics, Raleigh.
MRS. LAUBENCE COVINGTON,
Executive Secretary, Raleigh.
MRS. CHARLES WALES,
Genealogist, Edenton.
MISS CATHERINE ALBERTSON,
Junior Director, Elizabeth City.

FOUNDER OF THE NORTH CAROLINA SOCIETY AND REGENT 1896-1902 :

MRS. SPIER WHITAKER.*

REGENT 1902 :

MRS. D. H. HILL, Sr.†

REGENT 1902-1906 :

MRS. THOMAS K. BRUNER.

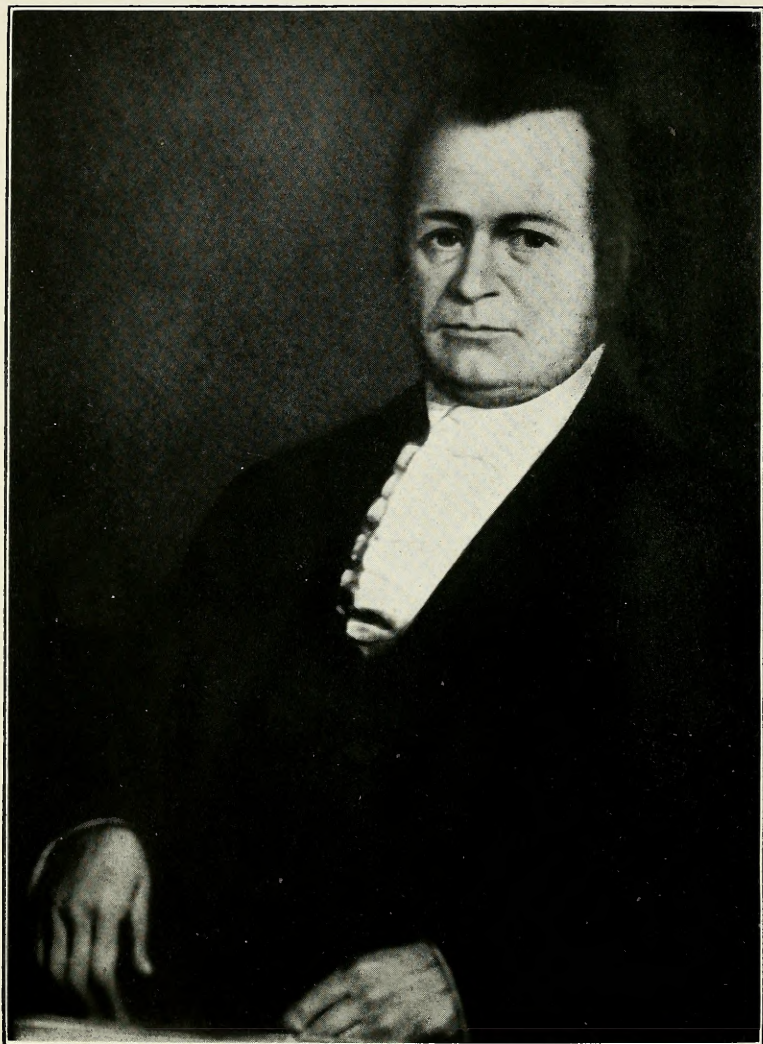
REGENT 1906-1910 :

MRS. E. E. MOFFITT.

REGENT 1910-1917 :

*Died November 25, 1911.

†Died December 12, 1904.



MAJOR-GENERAL CALVIN JONES
Grand Master of Masons, 1817-1820

The North Carolina Booklet

Vol. XIX

JULY- OCTOBER, 1919

No. 1-2

Calvin Jones*

Physician, Soldier and Freemason

By MARSHALL DELANCEY HAYWOOD

MAJOR-GENERAL CALVIN JONES, an officer of North Carolina troops throughout the Second War with Great Britain, a physician and scientist of marked ability, and Grand Master of the Masonic Grand Lodge of North Carolina, was born at Great Barrington, Massachusetts, on the 2d day of April, 1775. His birthplace was in the Berkshire Hills. His father was Ebenezer Jones, a soldier in the Army of the Revolution, and the maiden name of his mother was Susannah Blackmore. The family's earliest progenitor in America was Thomas Ap Jones, a Welchman, who settled at Weymouth, Massachusetts, in 1651. From him, Ebenezer Jones was fourth in descent.

EARLY LIFE AND EDUCATION

Of the early life of Calvin Jones we know little. We get a slight glimpse of the surroundings of his infancy in a letter to him from his father's sister, Mrs. Mary Collins, who says: "I came to your father's house to stay with your mother while your father and Uncle Joseph went to fight for their dear country. You were then 16 months old." A letter from his father declares: "Your mother and I made slaves of ourselves that our children might have education." We are unable to ascertain in what institutions Calvin Jones received his education, but that he was possessed of a varied store of knowledge in state-craft, medicine, surgery, science, history,

* Reprint from Proceedings of the Masonic Grand Lodge of North Carolina, A.D. 1919.

botany, and polite literature, there is ample proof. The study of medicine he began in boyhood, and he made such wonderful progress in that science that he was able to stand an examination on the subject at the early age of seventeen. A certificate, or medical license, now owned by his descendants, reads as follows:

These may certify that Calvin Jones, on ye 19th of June, 1792, offered himself as a candidate for examination in the Healing Art before the United Medical Society. He was likewise examined and approved of by the said Society as being well skilled in the Theory of the Physical Art, and by them is recommended to the Publick, as per Order of James Batten, president.

DOCT. DAVID DOTY, Secretary.

We have never been able to learn where this United Medical Society was located. Before leaving New England, Dr. Jones practiced his profession with marked success, as we learn from general letters of recommendation and introduction from physicians with whom he had been associated before removing to North Carolina.

LEGISLATIVE, MEDICAL, AND JOURNALISTIC CAREER

It was about the year 1795 that Dr. Jones settled in North Carolina, locating at Smithfield, in Johnston County. He soon gained the esteem and confidence of the general public in his new home, likewise attaining high rank among the most progressive and enlightened medical men of North Carolina.

In the course of time, Dr. Jones was called into public life by the voters of Johnston County, being twice elected a member of the North Carolina House of Commons, serving in the sessions of 1799 and 1802. He was an active, useful, and influential member of these bodies. His speech (November 20, 1802), against the proposed appropriation to establish a penitentiary, in the nature of a mild reformatory, was an argument of great force which was reported in short-hand by Joseph Gales, editor of the *Raleigh Register*, for the use of

his paper (see issue of December 14th), and it was later republished in a small pamphlet. In this speech Dr. Jones said:

“The plan of lessening the frequency of crimes, by reforming instead of punishing criminals, has originated in principles that I revere; but sure I am the advocates of this measure are mistaken in the effects it is calculated to produce. * * * This extravagant project, in other States, has been more to accommodate vagabond wretches whom the jails of Europe have vomited upon our shores, than native citizens, and this strongly increases my objection to the measure. In New York, I am assured from authority on which I can rely, that two-thirds of the criminals in the State prison are freed negroes and foreigners. The prudent policy of this State [North Carolina], in refusing to liberate any of its slaves, will relieve us from one species of these pests of society, but we have no security against the other except in the rigor of our laws.”

Concerning emigrants from Europe to America, Dr. Jones added: “There are many of them who were an honor to their own country, and who are now an ornament to this. I object only to these vagrant wretches who have no trade or profession but thieving and sedition; whose schools of education have been jails and armies, and who transport themselves here to avoid a transportation to Botany Bay, or to elude the pitiless noose of the hangman.”

The session of 1802 ended the services of Dr. Jones as a member of the House of Commons from Johnston County, but, after his removal to Raleigh, he was honored with a seat in the same body as a representative from the county of Wake, as will be mentioned later on.

So far as is known, Dr. Jones was the first physician in North Carolina to discard the old treatment by inoculation as a preventive of small-pox, and to substitute therefor the new process of inoculation now known as vaccination. So up-to-date was Dr. Jones that he was extensively practicing this treatment before the experiments of its discoverer (Dr. Jenner) were completed in England. In 1800, while still living in Smithfield, Dr. Jones announced through the newspapers that he would begin a general practice of vaccination—or inoculation as it was still called—in the Spring of the following year. Later he decided to postpone such action until he

could get the benefit of reports of more recent experiments elsewhere; and he published in the *Raleigh Register*, of April 14, 1801, a card in the course of which he said:

"The public have been taught to expect, from my advertisements of last year, that I shall, in the ensuing month, commence inoculation for the Smallpox; but I am prevented from doing this by the consideration of what is due from me to those who would have been my patients, whose ease and safety my own inclinations and the honor of my profession bind me to consult."

In this card, Dr. Jones further said of Dr. Jenner's discovery that eminent practitioners in England, Scotland, Austria, and France were using the treatment with success, while Dr. Mitchell, of New York, and Dr. Waterhouse, of New Hampshire, were among the American physicians of note who had been engaged in the same work.

In conjunction with a number of other well known physicians of the State, Dr. Jones was one of the organizers of the North Carolina Medical Society in the year 1799. On the 16th of December, in that year, these gentlemen met in Raleigh and perfected an organization. Dr. Jones was elected Corresponding Secretary or "Secretary of Correspondence," and served in that capacity during the life of the Society. This organization held meetings in Raleigh during the month of December in the years 1799, 1800, 1801, 1802, 1803, and 1804. The meeting in the year last named adjourned to reconvene at Chapel Hill, the seat of the University of North Carolina, on July 5, 1805. I can find no record of the Chapel Hill meeting, though it may have taken place; nor can I find any notice of subsequent meetings. In the issue of the NORTH CAROLINA BOOKLET, of January, 1917, is a brief account which I wrote of this society. During its short-lived existence, many enlightening medical essays were read before it by its learned members, and much useful knowledge was thereby disseminated. Among other things, the society collected a botanical garden and natural history museum. Many years later, Dr. Jones, on the eve of his removal to Tennessee in 1832, turned over

to the University of North Carolina a collection of this nature, which may have been the same. Alluding to this gift in his *History of the University of North Carolina*, Dr. Battle says:

"About this time a prominent Trustee, of Wake County, about to remove to Tennessee, General Calvin Jones, presented to the University his 'Museum of artificial and natural curiosities.' Probably some of these are somewhere among the University collections, but it is doubtful if they can be identified."

This collection contained a great variety and wide range of objects—from small botanical specimens to mastodon teeth and the bones of other prehistoric animals.

Dr. Jones was not only an enlightened and accomplished physician, but practiced surgery with notable success, many of his operations being of the most delicate nature—on the eye, ear, and other sensitive organs, which are now usually treated by specialists. He was also the author of a medical work entitled *A Treatise on the Scarletina Anginosa, or what is Vulgarly Called the Scarlet Fever, or Canker-Rash, Replete with everything necessary to the Pathology and Practice, Deduced from Actual Experience and Observation, by Calvin Jones, Practitioner of Physic*. This work was published at Catskill, New York, by the editors of the *Catskill Packet*, Mackay Crosswell and Dr. Thomas O'Hara Crosswell, in 1794.

Being a mutual friend of the parties concerned, Dr. Jones deeply deplored the political quarrel between the Honorable John Stanly and Ex-Governor Richard Dobbs Spaight at New Bern, in the early Fall of 1802. Together with other friends of those gentlemen, he earnestly sought to arrange their differences on a basis honorable to both. These commendable efforts were vain, however, and, when the code duello was resorted to, thinking his services as a surgeon might be of some avail, Dr. Jones was one of the party (not inconsiderable in number) which was on the ground when the hostile meeting took place, on September 5th. After several

shots were exchanged without effect, Stanly's fire brought down his antagonist, who was carried from the field in a dying condition and expired shortly thereafter.

It was about 1803 that Dr. Jones left Smithfield and took up his residence in Raleigh. A few years later he was elected Mayor of the capital city—or "Intendent of Police," as the municipal chief magistrate was then called. Honors, too, came to him from the county of Wake, which he was elected to represent in the North Carolina House of Commons in 1807. His seat in that body was contested on the ground that (it was alleged) he did not own a one hundred acre freehold, as was then required of Commoners by the Constitution of the State; but the committee on privileges and elections, after hearing both sides, decided unanimously that "the allegations set forth in said petition are unfounded." Dr. Jones consequently kept his seat, and was a useful member of this Legislature, serving as chairman of the committee to preserve and perpetuate the paper currency of the State, as chairman of the committee to investigate the laws relative to slaves charged with capital offenses, and was a member of the committee on militia. He may have been a member of other committees in the same General Assembly. In connection with the contested election of Dr. Jones I may add that I do not know how much Wake County land he owned in 1807, but the court-house records show that he acquired extensive tracts in this county at a later date.

For a while Dr. Jones devoted some (though not all) of his time to journalism. In the Fall of 1808 he became associated with Thomas Henderson, Jr., in publishing and editing the *Star*, under the firm name Jones & Henderson, and later Thomas Henderson & Company. The files of the *Star* show the wide range of knowledge possessed by its editors in the various fields of science, art, history, and *belles lettres*, as well as in events (political and otherwise) then current. Henderson, like Dr. Jones, became an officer of North Carolina militia in the War of 1812-15. On January 1, 1815, Dr.

Jones disposed of his interest in the *Star* to Colonel Henderson, who thereupon conducted the business alone until January, 1822, when he sold his paper and printing outfit and went to Tennessee.

While Dr. Jones, otherwise known as General Jones, and Colonel Henderson were associated in the ownership and editorial management of the *Star*, the latter had a narrow escape from death by drowning, being saved by the heroism of Jacob Johnson, father of President Andrew Johnson. Captain William Peace, of Raleigh, an eye-witness of this occurrence, recounted it in writing half a century later to Ex-Governor Swain, who repeats it in an address on Jacob Johnson, delivered when a headstone was placed over his grave, June 4, 1867. Captain Peace said:

"At a large fishing party at Hunter's Mill Pond on Walnut Creek, near Raleigh, upwards of fifty years ago, the late Colonel Henderson proposed for amusement a little skim in the canoe on the pond. He, a young Scotch merchant named Callum, and myself, entered the canoe. Henderson was helmsman and knew that neither Callum nor myself could swim. He soon began to rock the canoe, so as at times to dip water, and just above the pier-head of the pond, bore so heavily on the end where he was sitting as to tilt and turn it over, throwing all three into the pond. Callum caught hold of me. I begged him to let go, as I could not swim. He did so, and seized Henderson, and both sank to the bottom in ten feet of water. I struggled and kept myself above water until they came to my assistance from the shore and carried me out. A cry was then made for Henderson and Callum. Jacob Johnson was standing on the pier-head. Without a moment's hesitation he leaped into the pond, dived in the direction of where he saw them sink, caught hold of Henderson and brought him up. In an instant a dozen swimmers were in the water from the shore to assist in bringing Henderson out, and Callum with him, who was clinging to the skirt of Henderson's coat underneath, and at the moment invisible."

Commenting upon the event just described in the account by Captain Peace, Governor Swain said:

"Fortunately for the sufferers, the late General Calvin Jones, Henderson's partner, was on shore. He was an eminent and able physician and surgeon, and the most efficacious means for the relief of the apparently drowned men were promptly applied. Henderson was soon able to speak, but life was, to ordinary observers, extinct in

Callum, who was longer under the water. After an anxious interval of painful suspense, he exhibited signs of life, was restored, and lived to marry and rear a family. * * * Henderson suffered from the effects of the adventure during more than a year; and Johnson, though he survived for a longer period, passed away eventually, a martyr to humanity."

Like nearly all other editors of his day, Colonel Henderson operated a book and stationery business in connection with his newspaper office, and Dr. Jones also owned an interest in that establishment.

In the early part of the nineteenth century the American Colonization Society was organized by some of the foremost men of the United States for the purpose of thinning out the free negro population of the country by deporting to Liberia such members of the race as were willing to undertake the establishment of a republic of their own. The gradual emancipation of the slaves was also an event these gentlemen had in view. On June 12, 1819, the Reverend William Meade, of Virginia, later Bishop, came to Raleigh and formed a local branch organization. General Jones was much interested in the movement, and was elected a member of the Board of Managers of the branch then formed. Among the officers were: President, Governor John Branch; and vice presidents, Colonel William Polk, Chief Justice John Louis Taylor, Judge Leonard Henderson (later Chief Justice), and Archibald Henderson. This movement, as is well known, was eventually a failure, owing to the violent hostility it encountered from the more radical abolitionists of the North.

After successfully devoting himself to the medical profession for many years, and attaining a high reputation therein (as already shown), Dr. Jones finally abandoned active practice in order to devote himself to the management of his agricultural interests.

MILITARY CAREER.

Interest in military matters was a life-long characteristic of Dr. Jones. Almost immediately after his arrival in North

Carolina, and before he removed to Raleigh, he was an officer of a regiment in Johnston County. Among the papers left by him is an autograph letter from President John Adams, dated Philadelphia, July 5, 1798, addressed to "The Officers of the Johnston Regiment of Militia in the State of North Carolina," and thanking them for their regiment's patriotic tender of services in the event of a war with France, then imminent, but which was happily averted. In the course of this letter the President bitterly declared: "Our commerce is plundered, our citizens treated with the vilest indignities, our Nation itself insulted in the persons of its ambassadors and supreme magistrates, and all this because we are believed to be a divided people."

In 1807 began the mutterings which a few years later culminated in the second War with Great Britain. On June 22d, the British man-of-war *Leopard*, in enforcing the alleged right of search through American ships for real or supposed deserters from the Royal Navy, met with resistance from the American frigate *Chesapeake*, which it attacked and captured, killing and wounding many of the crew, at a time when the two countries were supposed to be at peace. In consequence of this outrage, all America was aflame, and mass meetings were held in the more important North Carolina towns to protest against this insult to the Nation. As early as 1806 Congress had passed an act authorizing the President, in cases of emergency, to call out the State militia to the number of 100,000. Acting on this authority, President Jefferson ordered the militia of all the States to "take effectual measures to organize, arm, and equip, according to law, and hold itself ready to march at a moment's warning." The quota required of North Carolina was 7,003, including artillery, cavalry, and infantry. The city of Raleigh and its vicinity were not backward at this juncture. Among the volunteer companies which offered their services was the Wake Troop of Cavalry, organized and commanded by Captain Calvin Jones. It held a meeting on July 4th and passed a patriotic and spirited set

of resolutions, saying in part: "The spirit of the patriots who eternalized the day we are now assembled to celebrate, our principles, our feelings, and the conviction of duty, require that we offer to the President of the United States our services to protect the rights and avenge the wrongs of the Nation." This day in 1807, like all recurring anniversaries of American Independence, was celebrated with great pomp and ceremony by our ancestors assembled on the capitol grounds in Raleigh, "Captain Jones's Troop of Cavalry" and "Captain Peace's Company of Infantry" constituting the military feature. The Governor, State officers, the Judiciary, members of the bar, and a large concourse of citizens in general were in attendance. Among the toasts offered were the following:

"The memory of Washington: may the services which he rendered to his country be forever engraven on the hearts of Americans."

"The Government of the Union: may it always prove our sheet-anchor against domestic treason and foreign aggression."

"The State Governments: free, sovereign, and independent."

"The memory of the Seamen who lately fell a sacrifice to British outrage: may the atrocity of this act produce the adoption of such measures as shall secure us from future violence, and establish our maritime rights on a firm foundation."

"Good Neighborhood: may no religious or political difference of opinion interrupt the harmony of society; however men may vary in sentiment, may they all agree to be kindly disposed to each other as Brethren of the same great family."

Artillery was not lacking on this occasion, and a salute "in honor of the Union"—one round for each State—was fired, after which the company "partook of a plentiful and elegant dinner," a part of this being the above mentioned toasts. The old *Raleigh Register*, which gives us an account of these ceremonies, concludes the program by saying: "In the evening a ball was given to the ladies, which was kept up with equal spirit and decorum till near twelve, when *Propriety*, the best guardian of public amusements, moved an adjournment, which was immediately adopted."

War with Great Britain being averted in 1807, the services of the cavalry company commanded by Captain Jones were not needed then, but he continued his labors in training this troop and brought it up to so high a state of discipline that his talents were recognized by his being promoted to succeed Adjutant-General Edward Pasteur, when that gentleman resigned on June 7, 1808. That his capability was fully recognized is evidenced by the fact that he was reëlected by succeeding General Assemblies as long as he would hold the commission, serving under Governors Benjamin Williams, David Stone, Benjamin Smith, and William Hawkins. It was during the administration of the last named that the War of 1812-15 came on. Soon after the beginning of that conflict, Adjutant-General Jones, seeking more active service, sent in his resignation on January 23, 1813, and accepted a commission (dated December 14, 1812) as Major-General in command of the Seventh North Carolina Division of Militia, his jurisdiction extending over the forces of eight counties. Under him were Brigadier-General Jeremiah Slade, commanding the Fifth Brigade, being the forces of Martin, Edgecombe, Halifax, and Northampton counties; and Brigadier-General John H. Hawkins, commanding the Seventeenth Brigade, being the forces of Wake, Franklin, Warren, and Nash counties. In the Summer of 1813 the British forces made an extensive naval and military demonstration against the South Atlantic States, and it was thought that Virginia would be the first place attacked. Thereupon the Macedonian cry, *Come over and help us*, was sounded across the border by the *Richmond Enquirer*, which said: "If our brethren of North Carolina be exempted by the nature of their coast from maritime aggressions, will they not share with us the danger?" General Jones was not slow to heed this call, and began raising a corps of mounted volunteers with which to march to the assistance of our sister State. Announcing this purpose, the *Raleigh Register*, of July 9th, said editorially:

"We have pleasure in mentioning that General Calvin Jones, of this city, is about to raise a Corps of Mounted Volunteers, instantly

to march to the assistance of the Virginians against the attacks of the British. * * * The citizens of the several counties are requested to meet at their Court Houses on Monday, the 19th instant, and such as are disposed to join this Patriotic Corps are to sign a writing to the effect. By the 25th it is expected the corps will be ready to march. The members are to equip themselves. A part are to be armed with rifles—the rest with muskets, the latter to be furnished by His Excellency the Governor.”

In the *Star*, a Raleigh paper published on the same date, appears a stirring and patriotic address issued by General Jones, setting forth the details of his proposed expedition. In part he said :

“I propose to raise a corps of Mounted Volunteers for a three months’ service, to march immediately to the shores of the Chesapeake. The design has the favor and approbation of the Commander-in-Chief. All who burn with the ardor of patriotism, or feel a passion for military fame, are now invited to rally around the standard of their country. * * *

“It is required that each volunteer be strong, healthy, and capable of enduring fatigue; that he be respectable for his character and manners—one whose sense of honor and love of fame will supply the absence or defect of rigid discipline; that he be temperate in the use of strong liquors, and able to incur the expenses of equipments, travelling and other contingencies. Each must be well mounted on a strong, active horse, of about five feet or upwards in height.

“The uniforms will be round jackets (double-breasted) and pantaloons of cotton homespun, dark blue and white, mixed; round black hats, with blue cockades; suwarrow boots* and spurs. Each will be armed with a broad-sword or sabre, or, for want thereof, a cut-and-thrust sword, slung over the shoulder by a white belt three inches wide, and a pair of pistols. As many as have rifles and are expert in their use, will be armed with them. The others will be furnished with muskets by the public.

“Each volunteer will be provided with a valise, blanket, overcoat or cloak, with such body garments to be worn under his uniform as he shall choose. Care will be taken that all the equipments are in good condition. Where it is proposed to take servants, there will be such an arrangement made among the volunteers of each county so that the corps will be incumbered with as few as possible.

“The officers will be selected by the Commander-in-Chief after the corps shall have been mustered at its rendezvous. The commandant will have the right of dismissing from the service any man who shall drink intoxicating liquors to excess, or be guilty of any other ungentlemanly conduct.

*A military boot taking its name from Field Marshal Suwarrow, of Russia.
M. DeL. H.

"North Carolinians! an appeal is now made to your patriotism, your bravery, and your love of honorable fame. The character of your State depends on the success of this appeal. Arise, gallant spirits, and do justice to yourselves, and to the expectations of your country."

Editorially commenting upon this address by General Jones, the *Star* said: "From the spirit manifested in this place when the intention was first announced, we feel confident that, with proper exertions, a corps may be readily raised that will do credit to the State. Some of our first characters have already offered themselves." Upon being advised by General Jones of the enterprise he had in view, Governor Barbour, of Virginia, was not slow in conveying the thanks of his State, and wrote (July 5, 1813) saying:

"I should do great injustice to our feelings were I to withhold an expression of our grateful acknowledgments of your affectionate and magnanimous conduct. Nor do the emotions it inspires flow altogether from selfish considerations. We see, in the part you are acting, that spirit which bound us together as a band of brothers during the Revolution and carried us in triumph through that glorious conflict, and which, can it be kept alive, will give, under Providence, immortality to our confederated republic—the last hope of man."

Before General Jones could finish mustering in his corps of volunteers to aid Virginia there was need of his services nearer home, for the enemy unexpectedly landed on the coast of North Carolina at Ocracoke Inlet and the small hamlet of Portsmouth, at the inlet's mouth, also threatening the more important towns of Beaufort and New Bern. The *Star*, of Friday, July 23d, made announcement of this startling fact as follows:

"The news of the invasion reached this city on Saturday about eleven o'clock. On Sunday, General Calvin Jones, with his aides-de-camp, Junius Sneed and George Badger, and with Captain Clark's company of Raleigh Guards, consisting of fifty men, took the road for Newbern. On Monday morning, His Excellency Governor Hawkins, with Colonel Beverly Daniel, one of his aides, General Robert Williams and Major Thomas Henderson, with Captain Hunter's troop of Cavalry, moved off towards the same point. On Wednesday the requisition infantry from this county, amounting to one hundred men, accompanied by Colonel A. Rogers and Major Daniel L. Barringer,

followed on. The Governor has ordered the greater part of the detachment of militia to the several sea-ports of this State; and, being almost destitute of munitions of war of every kind, he has ordered some of the United States arms now lying at Wilmington, to be sent to Newbern, and has caused to be purchased and sent thither all the powder and lead that could be procured in Raleigh, Fayetteville, Hillsborough and other places. He has for the present given the command of Newbern and on the sea-coast to Major-General Calvin Jones, but intends to conduct the general operations of the forces of this State in person, and to front the enemy in battle. We learn that great activity prevails among the militia in the lower parts of the State; they are flocking in from all quarters to the standard of their beloved country.

“Upon this occasion the ladies of Raleigh distinguished themselves for that love of valor and zeal of patriotism which characterizes their sex. They not only surrendered their husbands and sons to the dubious fate of war and encouraged the glorious enterprise by incentive persuasion, but were actively employed in fitting their brethren for an hasty march. In a few hours they made one hundred knapsacks.”

While the more active citizen soldiery were hurrying to the sea-coast, a company of older men was organized in Raleigh for home defense. Colonel William Polk, who had valorously fought seven years for American independence in the Revolution, and had declined a Brigadier-General's commission tendered him by President Madison on March 25, 1812, now took command of this “City Corps” as Captain; and three other leading citizens, Judge Henry Seawell, William Boylan, and William Peace were Lieutenants.

General Jones arrived in New Bern on July 20th; and, acting upon the authority conferred on him by Governor Hawkins, assumed the command of all the State troops mobilized in that vicinity. The Governor himself reached New Bern the next day. Fears being felt for the safety of Beaufort, a large detachment was ordered to that town to garrison its fortifications, consisting of Fort Hampton, Fort Lawrence, Fort Gaston, and Fort Pigott.

The British force landed at Ocracoke and Portsmouth on July 11th. It was a most formidable one, and was commanded by no less a personage than Admiral Cockburn, who a year later was to play so conspicuous a part in the capture

and destruction of our national capital. The fleet consisted of a seventy-four gun man-of-war, six frigates, two privateers, two schooners, and a considerable number of smaller vessels, including sixty or seventy barges and tenders. The entire force was estimated to be from one to three thousand seamen, marines, and infantry. This force captured the American barge *Anaconda*, of New York, the letter-of-marque schooner *Atlas*, of Philadelphia, and some smaller craft at Ocracoke, and pitched their tents on the beach. As soon as the fleet had been sighted, the collector of customs at Portsmouth, Thomas S. Singleton, packed his more important official records on board the revenue cutter *Mercury*, commanded by Captain David Wallace, and sent that vessel to give the alarm in New Bern, which (as was later learned) the British had intended to surprise and capture. Despite the superiority of their numbers, the enemy did not gain possession of Ocracoke and Portsmouth without resistance. Writing of the affair to Governor Hawkins in a letter dated July 24th, Collector Singleton said:

"The *Anaconda* and *Atlas* commenced firing very spiritedly, though it was of short duration, for the former had but fifteen men on board and the latter but thirty. They were therefore compelled to submit to overwhelming numbers, as there could not have been less than three thousand men at that time inside the bar and crossing it together. The men abandoned the brig [the *Anaconda*] and schooner [the *Atlas*] and betook themselves to their boats, most of whom escaped. The Captain of the *Atlas* remained in her and continued to fire at the enemy after all his men had forsaken him. Several of the barges proceeded in pursuit of the cutter [the *Mercury*], thinking (as they afterwards said) if they could have taken the cutter, they would have precluded the possibility of information reaching Newbern until they arrived there themselves. The cutter very narrowly escaped by crowding upon her every inch of canvas she had, and by cutting away her long boat. The Admiral did not hesitate to declare that it was his intention to have reached that place [New Bern] previous to the receiving any intelligence of his approach. After pursuing the cutter eight or ten miles through the sound, they gave out the chase and returned. Several hundred men were landed at Portsmouth and I presume as many on Ocracoke. Among those landed at Portsmouth there were about three hundred regulars of the 102d

regiment under the command of Colonel Napier, and about four hundred marines and sailors. They had several small field pieces in their launches, but did not land them, finding no necessity for them."

Later on in the letter, just quoted, Mr. Singleton gives an account of numerous depredations and robberies committed by the invaders while on the North Carolina coast. They remained five days, and set sail on July 16th, without attempting to penetrate inland. Whether their departure was due to fear of the devious channels, which were so difficult to navigate, or whether they learned from the current North Carolina newspapers—of which they are known to have obtained a supply—what formidable measures were in preparation for their reception, will probably never be known. The fleet sailed southward, and it was consequently surmised that the Cape Fear section might be the next point of attack. Large numbers of troops were therefore hurried to that locality, but the British never landed again in North Carolina at that time. They did, however, send a flag of truce back to Ocracoke, announcing that they had formally proclaimed a blockade of the coast of the State.

Though not destined to have the opportunity of displaying their prowess in battle, no country ever had a more ready, vigilant and courageous class of citizen soldiery than those who hurried to the defense of North Carolina during the Summer of 1813. Many county detachments, more than a hundred miles from the prospective seat of war, marched down to the coast as soon as they could be gotten under arms, while the county seats and "muster-grounds" of more westerly sections of the State were soon teeming with patriotic volunteers, ready and eager to aid in repelling the invaders of their country.

In this campaign of 1813, Governor Hawkins remained on the sea-coast about a month, making personal inspection of the defenses from Ocracoke Inlet to New Inlet, and returned to Raleigh on the 16th of August. General Jones also returned when it appeared that there was no immediate likeli-

hood of further trouble with the British in North Carolina. The *Raleigh Register*, of September 3d, said that a rumor had gained currency to the effect that a dispute had taken place between the Governor and General Jones, but the editor says: "We are authorized to state that the report is utterly destitute of any foundation in truth." That no coolness existed between these gentlemen is evidenced by the fact that, a few months later, when the General Assembly of North Carolina sent a complaint to the National Government of the neglect of the coast defenses of the State, Governor Hawkins designated General Jones for the duty of calling in person on President Madison and bringing this matter to his attention. The following item on that subject is from the *Raleigh Register* of December 3, 1813:

"General Calvin Jones has been appointed by His Excellency the Governor to present the Address of the General Assembly, lately agreed to, to the President of the United States, and yesterday set out on his journey."

So far as I am able to learn the British never sent a formidable force against North Carolina after the year 1813, though small marauding parties came by sea on more than one occasion. So free, indeed, was the State from local dangers that large numbers of her troops could be spared for service further northward, on the Canadian frontier; also nearer home, in Virginia, and against the hostile Creek Indians.

Norfolk and its vicinity, in Virginia, being again threatened by the British, President Madison, on September 6, 1814, made a requisition on Governor Hawkins for a large force to be detached from the militia of North Carolina and temporarily mustered into the service of the General Government. When it became known that this action would be taken, General Jones wrote the Governor, on July 31, 1814, asking for the command of that part of the militia which should be ordered to active service. This tender was not accepted. A little later, however, on September 26, 1814, the

Governor commissioned him Quartermaster General of the Detached Militia of North Carolina. In the letter accompanying this commission, General Jones was informed that fifteen companies (containing in the aggregate fifteen hundred men) had been ordered to rendezvous at Gates Court House, under the command of Brigadier-General Jeremiah Slade, and to march thence to Norfolk. This commission was accepted by General Jones, who at once repaired to the encampment at Gates Court House, arriving there on the 30th of September. On October 1st, he wrote from the camp to Governor Hawkins, saying: "About one-third of the troops are under the shelter of houses, piazzas, &c., in the village, the remainder being encamped in the woods and fields adjacent. Today a regular camp will be marked out, and brush defences against dews and slight rains will be raised." Later on he says, in the same letter: "Though the privations and exposures of the men, suddenly translated from ease and plenty to the face of a hastily formed camp, are considerable and must be felt, yet they have assumed so much of the soldier as to scorn complaint. The men are cheerful and generally healthy." He also said the troops would be marched in small detachments and by different routes, on account of the scarcity of water, and to ensure the accommodation of barracks.

These troops were not armed until their arrival in Norfolk, where they were mustered into the service of the General Government. Writing from that city to Governor Hawkins, on October 8th, General Jones said:

"I have the honor to inform you that four companies of our Detached Militia arrived yesterday and encamped at Mooring's Rope Walk, the best encampment for health and convenience, I think, about Norfolk. A bridge, which had been broken down, is rebuilding and unites the peninsular, on which the Rope Walk is, immediately with the town. * * *

"The appearance of our Militia, on their entrance into Norfolk, was such as I think did them considerable credit. It was generally commended by the citizens and military here. My gratification would have been heightened could they have presented themselves armed.

"I accompanied Generals Porter and Taylor today to Forts Norfolk and Nelson, and to Craney Island, and rode round the lines of defense on the land side. The strength of this place is very formidable, and is daily increasing.

"I am at the point of setting out on my return home, and expect to arrive at Gates Court House tomorrow."

The early return of General Jones was due to the fact that his services as Quartermaster General were not needed after the North Carolina troops were mustered into the service of the General Government.

The North Carolina troops remained in and around Norfolk for many weeks, and were not entirely disbanded until after the return of peace. The treaty of peace was signed at Ghent on Christmas Eve, 1814, but news of that event did not reach Raleigh until February 18, 1815. It caused great rejoicing and was celebrated by religious services as well as public demonstrations. As is well known, the bloody battle of New Orleans was fought more than a fortnight after the treaty of peace was signed at Ghent, but long before news of it was received. The day on which the news of victory at New Orleans reached Raleigh was February 12, 1815.

So efficient had been the efforts of General Jones at the time of the British invasion of North Carolina in 1813, that a strong effort was made by his friends to secure for him a commission as Colonel in the regular army. Senator Stone claimed that he had received a promise of it from the Secretary of War; and, in a letter to Jones, complained bitterly of the Secretary's failure to keep his word.

His service with the North Carolina troops at Norfolk in the Fall of 1814 was the last active participation by General Jones in military affairs. Peace coming soon thereafter, he could now devote his talents to the more pleasing pursuits of a tranquil life.

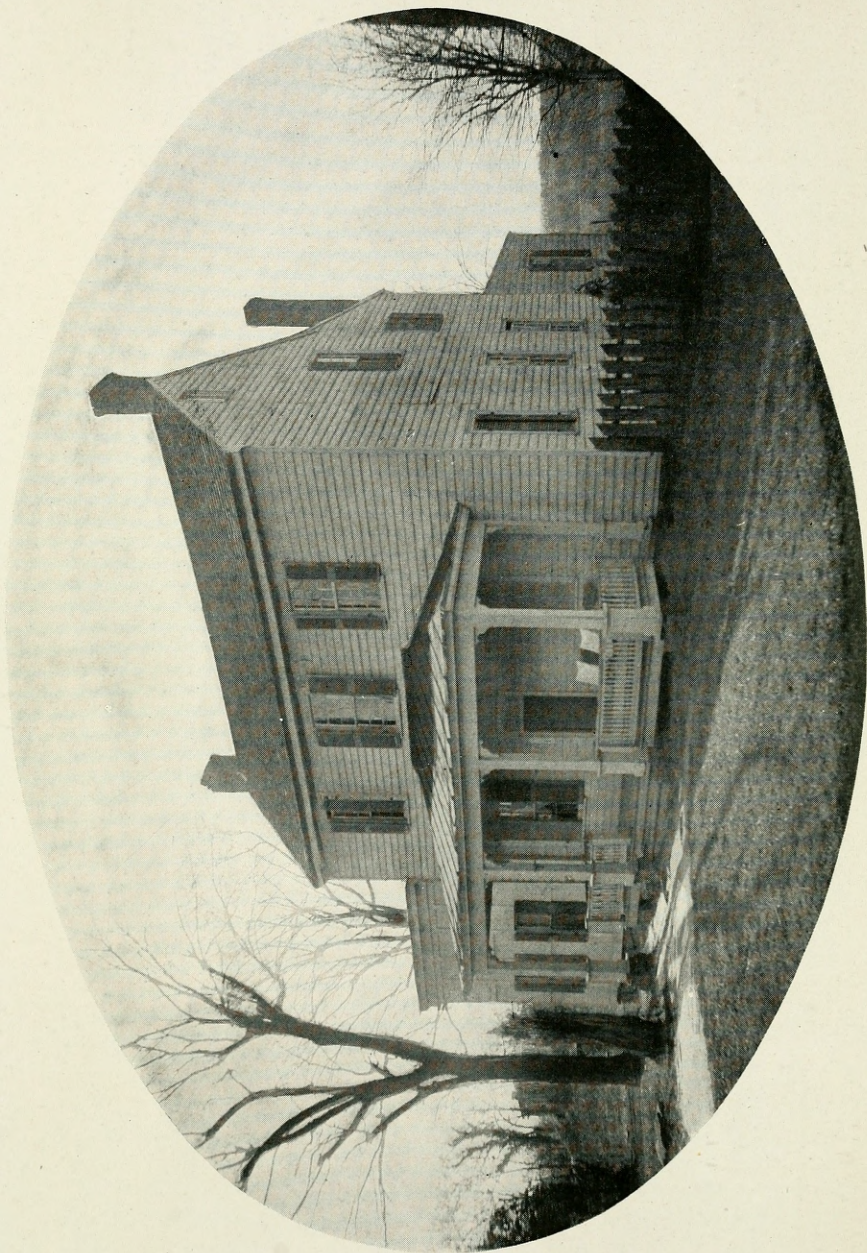
SERVICES TO MASONRY

Possessed, as he was, of high educational attainments and fine sensibilities, Calvin Jones was not slow to appreciate the

beautiful symbolical teachings of morality and charity embodied in the principles of Freemasonry, and he became an ardent devotee of that ancient fraternity.

The first Masonic organization which existed in Raleigh was Democratic Lodge, No. 21. A large portion of the membership of that Lodge having imbibed some of the evil principles of the French Revolution, then in progress, it gradually fell into disfavor and finally passed out of existence. The city of Raleigh, however, did not long remain without a Lodge. On December 15, 1800, Grand Master William Polk issued a charter to Hiram Lodge, No. 40, theretofore operating under a dispensation from Grand Master William R. Davie. Calvin Jones became a member of Hiram Lodge shortly after its establishment, and was elected Worshipful Master on the Feast of St. John the Evangelist, December 27, 1805. He served in that capacity for one year. On December 11, 1809, he was elected Junior Grand Warden of the Grand Lodge of North Carolina—or “The Grand Lodge of North Carolina and Tennessee,” as it was called until 1813, when Tennessee became a separate Grand Lodge. General Jones had served as Junior Grand Warden only one year, when he was advanced to the station of Senior Grand Warden, holding the latter position from December 1, 1810, until December 8, 1817. On the latter date he became Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of North Carolina, succeeding the Honorable John Louis Taylor, who soon thereafter was to become first Chief Justice of the newly created Supreme Court. General Jones was three times elected Grand Master, his services as such ending on December 16, 1820. Few finer tributes to Masonry can be found than the one contained in the official address of Grand Master Jones to the Grand Lodge in 1819. In part he said:

“The human family have enjoyed partial relief from the benign influence of our principles, without knowing the source of their blessings. The torch of science dissipates the darkness of one portion of the globe; in another, the fetters of slavery are broken; in one place, the infidel is converted; in another, the Christian is taught to feel the



Wake Forest, N. C.
HOME OF GENERAL CALVIN JONES

spirit of his religion; everywhere men begin to regard each other as members of the same family, and to place in the rank of duties the virtues of universal benevolence. Be it so. Under whatever denomination these happy effects are produced, it is our duty to rejoice that some seeds, scattered by our Order, have fallen on good ground. Were the principles of Masonry unveiled to those worthy men who direct their efforts to a single object, which they pursue with inadequate means, they would find how comprehensively beneficent are the principles of the Craft. To point out to man the duty of loving his brother, of assisting him in difficulty, of comforting him in afflictions, and to do all that these duties enjoin without regard to difference of nation, religion or politics; and further, to concentrate the lessons of experience as to the most effectual mode of performing these duties, and by the aid of an universal language to make our designs equally intelligible to the inhabitants of every clime—to do these things is to go beyond the powers of any society, however intelligent and estimable, whether Peace, Anti-privateering, or Colonization.

“Let us then, Brethren, pursue the noiseless tenor of our way, assisting every one engaged in the same cause, under whatever name or denomination known, according to the measure of his wants and our own ability, and be like the gentle but constant stream whose waters are concealed from the eye by the luxuriant plants upon its margin but whose effects are visible in the fertility it imparts to the various soils through which it meanders.

“Let us improve in our minds a lively impression of the true principles of our association, remembering that religion and politics are never to be subjects of discussion; that the religion of a Mason is love, veneration, and gratitude to the Supreme Architect of the Universe; that the doing good to all His creatures, especially to those of the ‘household of faith,’ is the most acceptable service and the first of duties; that the rights of conscience are inviolable, and that the Mussulman and the Christian, who love their brother and practice charity, are alike the friends of Masonry and of man.”

In addition to the Masonic services in the official capacities heretofore enumerated, General Jones was a useful committee worker in the sessions of the Grand Lodge. Together with John A. Cameron, Moses Mordecai, William Boylan, and Alexander Lucas, he was appointed on a Grand Lodge committee which was authorized to coöperate with a similar committee from Hiram Lodge, No. 40, in erecting a Masonic Hall for the joint use of the two bodies on a lot which had been presented by a member of Hiram Lodge, Theophilus Hunter, the younger, and which lot stood on the northeast corner of Morgan and Dawson Streets. Half of the cost of

building was paid by the Grand Lodge and half by Hiram Lodge. The corner stone was laid by Grand Master Robert Williams on the Feast of St. John the Baptist, June 24, 1813. This building served its purpose until some years after the War Between the States, and venerable Masons are still living in Raleigh who received their degrees within its walls. The corner stone itself was exhumed by order of Hiram Lodge in March, 1880, and is now preserved in the ante-room of the Grand Lodge Hall in the Masonic Temple at Raleigh. Unfortunately it is a solid block, having had no compartment for the records which are usually contained in a corner stone. The old inscription on it reads:

The Grand Lodge of No. Carolina and
Tennessee
Hiram Lodge, No. 40, City of Raleigh
June 24, A. L. 5813, A. D. 1813. R. Williams, G. M.

Grand Master Williams, who laid this corner stone, was at that time Adjutant-General of North Carolina, succeeding General Jones, as already mentioned. He came to Raleigh from Surry County, and should not be confused with Dr. Robert Williams, of Pitt County, also a zealous Mason, who had formerly been a Surgeon in the Army of the Revolution.

HOME AT WAKE FOREST AND EDUCATIONAL ACTIVITIES

Owning a large number of slaves who could not be profitably employed within the limits of a town, General Jones determined to remove from Raleigh and take up his abode in a rural neighborhood. North northwest of Raleigh, about sixteen miles, on the old stage road and mail route running northward via Oxford and Warrenton, North Carolina, and Petersburg, Virginia, was a country neighborhood, of healthy altitude and fertile soil, known as the Wake Forest section. In that pleasant locality, about the year 1820, General Jones took up his abode on a plantation of 615 acres, which he had purchased from Davis Battle. There, for about a decade, he

kept open house to friends from far and near, in his "hospitable mansion," as Governor Swain describes it in his Tucker Hall address, referring to an occasion during his young manhood, in 1822, when he was nursed back to health within its walls, after a long and almost fatal attack of illness. Though not occupying its former location on the campus, the old home of General Jones is still standing and in a good state of preservation, being a substantial structure built at a time when massive timbers, well seasoned, were in use. After having served as a residence for several members of the faculty in bygone years, it is now the home of a club of students.

In the cause of public education, few more indefatigable workers than General Jones could be found in North Carolina. For thirty years, from 1802 until his removal to Tennessee in 1832, he was a member of the Board of Trustees of the University of North Carolina. That he was no figure-head the old records of that institution fully attest. In the Raleigh Academy he also took a deep interest, and was a trustee of that school for some years. Dr. Battle, in his *History of the University of North Carolina*, gives an amusing extract from a letter written by General Jones in 1811, expressing great dissatisfaction at an effort then being made to have some students, who had been expelled from the University, admitted into the Raleigh Academy. General Jones said he was greatly astonished that Governor Stone, one of the trustees of the academy, should wish them admitted, but he was not at all surprised that the Governor should have been seconded in his efforts by another trustee, Mr. Sherwood Haywood, a "good, polite, clever, worthy man, who never contradicted any one in his life." As Mr. Haywood was my grandfather, and as "to err is human," I am glad to know that the substance of his sinning was the fault ascribed to Sir Lucius O'Trigger—"too civil, by half."

For some years before Wake Forest College (first called Wake Forest Academy and later Wake Forest Institute) was established, there were several useful schools in the section of

Wake County where the college now stands. One of these was Forest Hill Academy, incorporated by Chapter 107 of the Laws of 1818; but, so far as we know, General Jones did not become connected with the governing body of that institution after his removal to the neighborhood where it was located. In January, 1823, Samuel Alston and Calvin Jones, members of the Board of Trustees, signed the announcement of the beginning of a session, on February 1st, of Wake Forest Academy, situated "fifteen miles north of Raleigh and within two miles of the Wake Forest Post Office, in one of the most pleasant, healthy, and reputable districts of our country." The teacher in charge of this school was James Pheelan. When General Jones first advertised his Wake Forest plantation for sale in 1827, he incidentally mentioned that there were three excellent schools (one classical) in the neighborhood. In the year following he gave notice of the opening of Wake Forest School, for both sexes, near his own residence. On June 26, 1831, he also announced through the papers that the Wake Forest Female School would be opened on the third Monday of the ensuing month of July, with Mrs. Phillips as principal and two "competent young ladies" as assistants. Mrs. Phillips was a Northern lady, strongly recommended by Bishop Griswold, of Connecticut, and other well-known men. This academy for girls was operated in General Jones's residence, where both teachers and pupils were housed. In concluding the last mentioned announcement, General Jones said: "The pure air and water, healthfulness, and good society of this place are too well known to require mention. That the location of this Seminary is in every respect proper may be inferred from the fact that Wake Forest has, for a number of years past, supported excellent and prosperous schools." In a sketch of General Jones in the "Benefactor's Number" of the *Wake Forest Student*, January, 1911 (this being a re-print of an earlier sketch), the late President Charles E. Taylor, of Wake Forest College, referring to this school for young ladies, says that an aged lady, who had been educated there, had stated to him that it was

the custom of the Bishop of the Episcopal Church to make annual visitations there for the purpose of confirmation.

Several years before and for some time after General Jones sold his plantation at Wake Forest and removed therefrom, there was also located in that vicinity a school known as the Wake Forest Pleasant Grove Academy. Whether he ever had any connection with that institution does not appear.

Having made large investments in land on the vast domain in West Tennessee which the Government had acquired from its Indian owners, and which was known as the "Chickasaw Purchase," General Jones decided to remove with his wife and family to that locality in order to protect his interests there. As he had no intention of returning to North Carolina, he decided to dispose of his Wake Forest plantation. As money in that day had a larger purchasing power than now, and land was not costly, the price for which he held the plantation—with its great house, cabins, and other out-houses—was only \$2,500. About this time the North Carolina Baptist State Convention instructed a committee of its members to purchase a site for an institution of learning which that denomination had determined to build, and this committee opened up negotiations with General Jones with a view to acquiring his plantation and equipment. Describing the transaction which followed, in an address at the semi-centennial of Wake Forest College, February 4, 1884, the Reverend James S. Purefoy said:

"Elder John Purefoy was one of the above committee, and a near neighbor of Dr. Calvin Jones, who owned the farm where the college now stands. Dr. Jones held his farm of 615 acres at \$2,500; but, for the cause of education, he proposed to Elder Purefoy to give the Convention (through the committee) \$500, and sell the farm for \$2,000. Elder Purefoy recommended the farm to the committee, and it was purchased by the Convention for \$2,000."

The committee which received the deed of transfer, August 28, 1832, from General Jones, for the use of the Baptist State Convention, consisted of John Purefoy (or Purify,

as it was then written), William R. Hinton, Simon G. Jeffreys, Jr., and James J. Hall.

General Jones always showed a kindly interest in the welfare, both moral and physical, of his slaves. They were comfortably clad, well fed, and housed in such good quarters that their cabins were used as temporary dormitories for the students when Wake Forest Institute, the fore-runner of Wake Forest College, began operations. The first principal of Wake Forest Institute—also first president of Wake Forest College—was the Reverend Samuel Wait, who wrote the following interesting account of the early days spent on the plantation which had been purchased from General Jones:

“The former owner of the premises we now occupied had encountered much expense to provide for the comfort of his servants. I found seven good, substantial log cabins, made mostly of white oak, with hewn logs; good doors, floors, roofs, and, with one exception, windows. These were washed out cleanly and white-washed. Good, new furniture was provided for each house. And, although it was known that the cabins were built originally for servants, and occupied at first by them, I never heard of the least objection to them from any student. * * *

“The only place I could convene the students for morning and evening prayers, or lectures, was the building erected by Dr. Jones for a carriage house, 16 feet by 24 feet.”

From this small beginning of Wake Forest Institute (at first a manual training as well as classical school) has grown Wake Forest College, with its modern equipment, scholarly faculty, and fine student body—one of the most notable educational achievements of the Baptist Church in America.

LIFE IN TENNESSEE, DOMESTIC AND RELIGIOUS RELATIONS AND CONCLUSION

It was about the year 1832 that General Jones removed with his family to Tennessee, though he had paid visits to that locality before. He owned about 30,000 acres of land in that State. His home plantation in Hardeman County, near the town of Bolivar, contained 2,500 acres. On the northern part

of this tract he built a house of moderate dimensions. To this he gave the name of Wake Park, in memory of the happy years he had spent in Wake County, North Carolina. A little later, wishing to have more commodious quarters for his household, he removed two miles further south, on the same estate, to a point where he had erected a spacious mansion which he called Pontine, this name probably being derived from the Pontine Marshes, adjacent to the city of Rome. At Pontine the closing years of his life were spent, "retired from public employment, and enjoying, with ample wealth around him, the *otium cum dignitate* of the typical Southern planter," to quote the language of his ardent admirer Judge Sneed. The site of Pontine is now owned by the State of Tennessee, being occupied by the Western Hospital for the Insane. It was purchased by the State from Colonel Paul Tudor Jones, younger son of the General. It is a remarkable circumstance, commented upon by President Taylor, of Wake Forest, in the sketch already quoted, that each of the two country estates occupied by General Jones in North Carolina and Tennessee is now occupied by a great institution—one for the education of youth at Wake Forest; and the other, near Bolivar, as a home and hospital for the mentally afflicted.

While a practicing physician in Raleigh, Dr. Jones had become engaged to be married to Ruina J. Williams, a young woman of rare loveliness, who was the daughter of Major William Williams, of "The Forks," in Franklin County, not far from the county of Warren. Before the union could be consummated, however, she fell a victim to consumption, passing away on the 20th of September, 1809, in the twenty-first year of her age. The beautiful faith and fortitude displayed in her last illness, formed the subject of a small brochure entitled *The Power and Excellence of Religion*, written by the Reverend Joel Rivers, and published by the Tract Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Nearly ten years later, on April 15, 1819, when forty-four years of age, Dr. Jones

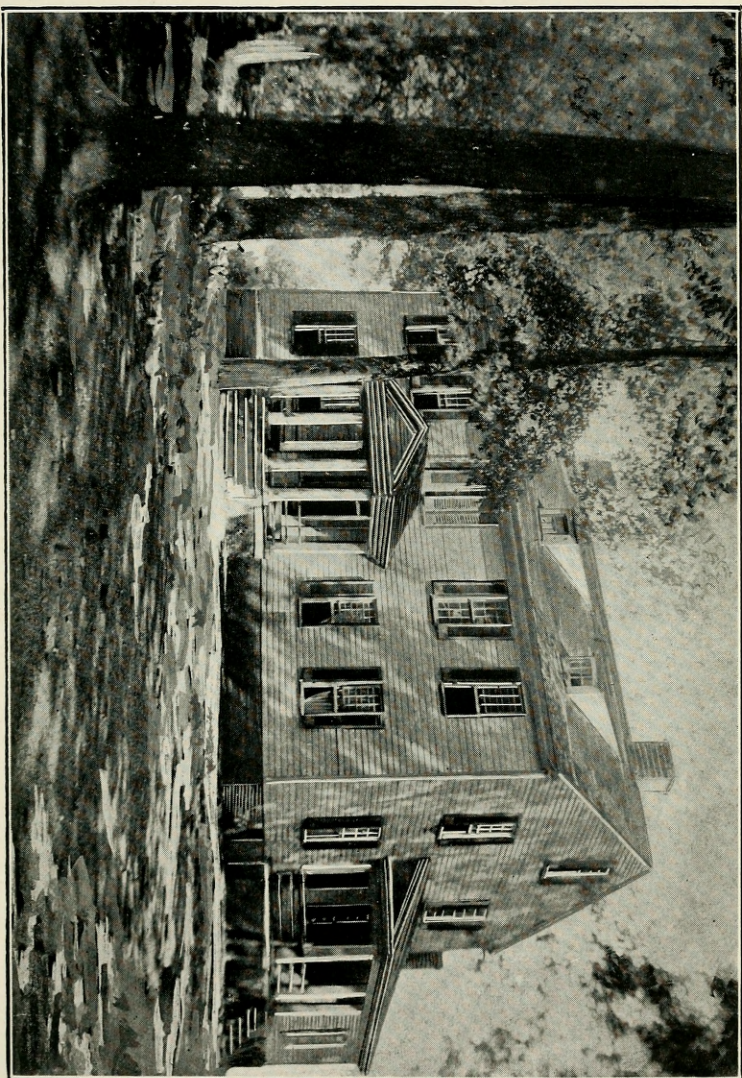
married the widowed sister of Miss Williams. This was Mrs. Temperance Boddie Jones, *née* Williams, widow of Dr. Thomas C. Jones, of Warrenton. This lady, by her first marriage, was the mother of Thomas C. Jones, who was born in 1811 and died in Corinth, Mississippi, in 1893. The children of her marriage to General Calvin Jones were (in addition to several who died young) three in number as follows:

I. Montezuma Jones, born in 1822, at Wake Forest, who married Elizabeth Wood, and died near Bolivar in 1914, leaving issue.

II. Octavia Rowena Jones, born in 1826, at Wake Forest, who married Edwin Polk, of Bolivar, and died in 1917, leaving issue.

III. Paul Tudor Jones, born in 1828, at Wake Forest, who married (first) Jane M. Wood, and (second) Mary Kirkman; and died in Corinth, Mississippi, in 1904, leaving issue by both marriages.

General Calvin Jones had a younger brother, Atlas Jones, who was a graduate of the University of North Carolina in the class of 1804, was afterwards tutor of Ancient Languages at the same institution, and a Trustee from 1809 until 1825. He became a lawyer and practiced at Carthage, in Moore County, North Carolina, where he married Rebecca Street. He also lived for a while in Raleigh. He removed to Tennessee about the year 1825, and settled at Jackson, in that State. After his will was recorded in Tennessee, it was sent to Raleigh and again recorded, as he owned real estate in the latter city. In this will, his brother, Calvin Jones, and a nephew, Montezuma Jones, are named as executors. In his excellent *History of the University of North Carolina*, Dr. Battle is in error when he states that Atlas Jones was a son of Edmund Jones, one of the early benefactors of the University. General Calvin Jones also had a sister, Mrs. Higbee, who lived in Raleigh for a while, and kept house for him there before his marriage.



PONTINE

The Home of General Calvin Jones near Bolivar, Tennessee

One distinguished Tennessean, Judge Calvin Jones, of Somerville (a graduate of the University of North Carolina in the class of 1832), though he bore the same name as General Calvin Jones, was not related to him. He was, however, his namesake—both families removing to Tennessee from North Carolina, where they had been friends.

Though never an office-seeker, either in North Carolina or Tennessee, General Jones took a commendable interest in politics. In his younger days he was a Federalist. After that party passed out of existence, and the Whigs and Democrats became contestants for the mastery of the Government, he alligned himself with the Whigs. He was one of the vice-presidents of the National Whig Convention at Baltimore in 1844, which nominated Henry Clay for President.

After the adjournment of the convention last mentioned, General Jones made an extensive tour of Europe, being accompanied by his daughter. At that time he was nearing his three score years and ten, but still active and in good health.

In the final degree of Ancient Craft Masonry, the newly made Brother is exhorted so to live that in old age he "may enjoy the happy reflections consequent on a well-spent life, and die in the hope of a glorious immortality." The life of Past Grand Master Jones was a triumphant fulfilment of this precept. With the serene faith and humble hope of a Christian, amid the beautiful surroundings of his estate at Pontine, near Bolivar, he peacefully came to the end of his earthly pilgrimage on the 20th day of September, 1846. A notice of him, published in the *Somerville Herald*, and later copied in the *Raleigh Register*, of October 16th, was as follows:

"DIED.—At his residence near Bolivar, in Hardeman County, on the 20th instant, General Calvin Jones, in the 73rd year of his age. General Jones was a native of Connecticut, where he was educated. He removed in early life to Raleigh, North Carolina, where he established a high reputation for honor and probity, and was successful in winning the approbation of his fellow men in the pursuits of life. He emigrated to Hardeman County fourteen years since. In the

region of the country in which he spent his ripe old age, he was regarded by all as a pious Christian, a gentleman in his deportment, full of the 'milk of human kindness' and a most valuable citizen. He sustained all the relations of life in the most unexceptionable manner; and, though he had reached to that period of life of man when its end must hourly be anticipated, such were the consecrated ties of friendship and love which bound him to the hearts of his family and the circle of his acquaintances that none were prepared to surrender so rich a gem to the remorseless grave—they mourn for him as for the loss of their hearts' chief jewel; and in their sorrow the whole community sympathize."

Though General Jones may have been educated in Connecticut, as stated in the notice just quoted, he was not a native of that State. As heretofore noted, he was born in Great Barrington, Massachusetts. His birthplace, however, is not many miles from the Connecticut boundary.

Many years after the death of General Jones, the State of Tennessee (as already mentioned) acquired by purchase his former plantation near Bolivar, and erected thereon the Western Hospital for the Insane. This institution was formally opened in July, 1890, when several addresses were delivered—one by the Honorable John Louis Taylor Sneed, formerly a Judge of the Tennessee Supreme Court.* Judge Sneed was a native North Carolinian, born in Raleigh. He was a son of Major Junius Sneed, who (as we have already seen) was one of the aides-de-camp of General Jones when the British landed in North Carolina in 1813. Judge Sneed was also maternally a grandson, as well as a namesake, of Chief Justice John Louis Taylor, of the North Carolina Supreme Court, who was the immediate predecessor of General Jones as Grand Master of the Masonic Grand Lodge of North Carolina. In the course of his remarks, Judge Sneed said:

"In conclusion, fellow-citizens of Hardeman, allow me to indulge in a reminiscence of the long ago, which you, at least, will appreciate. * * * Yonder stood a cottage which was the abiding place of hospitality, charity, and all the golden virtues which decorate the higher Christian life. It was the home of filial affection and parental tenderness, the common resort of the most elegant and cultured

* For sketch and portrait of Judge Sneed, see Green Bag magazine (Boston) May, 1893, page 233.

society, a place from which no poor man was ever turned comfortless away—the happy homestead of a happy household. The grand old master of that household has long since passed over the river, and his gentle and loving wife now sleeps by his side. In life both were loved and honored for all the graces that adorn human character and win human respect and admiration. In death, both are remembered by the rich and poor as examples of all that was noble, philosophic, gentle, and humane. * * *

“I was for a long period of my student life an inmate of that cottage and treated as one of the children of the family. A thousand years of life’s changes and revolutions could never efface the impressions I then received of the moral and intellectual character of the grand old man. He had been a deep student of science, history and philosophy. His mind was a treasure house of knowledge, gathered from books, from foreign travel, and from his close fellowship with the great men and statesmen of the country. And yet, with a splendid capacity for the higher achievements of state-craft, he cared nothing for the tinsel of rank or the prestige of office, but preferred in his late years to tarry beneath his own happy roof-tree and to watch the development of his children; to educate them in virtuous principles; to do his duty well as a neighbor, a friend, a philanthropist, and to enjoy through the lengthening shadows of a useful life the sweet companionship of his loving wife. * * *

“He was my Gamaliel, my oracle, from whom any docile youth could learn ‘the wisdom of the wise, the strength that nerves the strong, and the grace that gathers around the noble.’ In broad philanthropy and charity, in learning and culture, I thought him the greatest man I ever saw; and, in Roman virtue, severity of morals, and dignity of character, the most august and admirable.

“I particularly remember his tender sympathies for that unfortunate class whose reasons were overthrown, and his theories upon the treatment of mental diseases. And now, as I look upon the splendid pile which has taken the place of that happy homestead and reflect upon the noble and Christly purposes to which it is today dedicated, I can but think if that grand old man, with all his tender solicitude for a better and holier treatment of the mind diseased, could revisit the ground on which his happy homestead stood and see the changes for himself, he would rejoice that things are just as they are. All honor to the memory of General Calvin Jones!”

The beautiful address by Judge Sneed, just quoted, first appeared in the *Evening Democrat*, of Memphis. For a copy I am indebted to the sketch in the *Wake Forest Student*, by President Taylor, to which allusion has already been made.

General Jones was a deeply religious man and a communi-

cant in the Episcopal Church. During the time he resided in Raleigh, there was no house of worship owned by his Church, the parish of Christ Church not being organized until August 21, 1821. He was similarly situated at Wake Forest. On April 17, 1834, not long after his arrival in Tennessee, he was one of the founders of the parish of St. James, in Bolivar, an organization having for its first rector the Reverend Daniel Stephens, and formed during the Episcopate of Bishop Otey, a disciple of the great Bishop Ravenscroft, of North Carolina. Two of the clerical friends of General Jones, Bishops Otey and Green (the latter elevated to the Episcopate after the General's death), had been students and later tutors in the University of North Carolina when Jones was a trustee. General Jones enjoyed the companionship of thoughtful clergymen of all creeds. In addition to association with such leaders of his own Church as Bishops Ravenscroft, Otey, Polk, and Green, he had been one of the many Episcopalians, in the early days of Raleigh, forming a part of the congregation of the scholarly "pastor of the city," the Reverend William McPheeters, of the Presbyterian Church. A strong friendship also sprang up between himself and Elder John Purify, a forceful leader of the Baptists of North Carolina. As heretofore mentioned, General Jones and Elder Purify were residents of the same country neighborhood in the north-eastern section of Wake County, where Wake Forest College was later established.

General Jones was a man of striking appearance. He was 5 feet 10½ inches in height, deep-chested, and weighed about 240 pounds. His eyes bore a kindly expression and were hazel in color, his hair was brown, his forehead high, his nose slightly Grecian, and his mouth clearly portrayed the firmness and decision which marked his character through life. Viewed from any standpoint, he was a strong man—strong morally, mentally, and physically. Three portraits of him are now in Wake County: one in the Grand Lodge Hall, and one in the office of the Adjutant General, at Raleigh; and

one at Wake Forest—the last mentioned having been presented to the college by Wake Forest Lodge, now No. 282, but originally No. 97.

I have now told what I have been able to learn of the upright life and honorable career of Calvin Jones. His memory, it is true, does not stand broadly emblazoned on history's page as:

“One of the few, the immortal names,
That were not born to die”—

but we do no violence to truth in portraying him as consistent Christian, a vigilant patriot, an accomplished physician, a versatile scholar, a loyal Mason, and a hospitable gentleman, well worthy to be classed “among those choicest spirits who, holding their consciences unmixed with blame, have been in all conjunctures true to themselves, their country, and their God.”

North Carolina State Currency

(From Confederate and Southern State Currency)

By WILLIAM WEST BRADBEER

By Act of May 11th, 1861. \$3,250,000.

Dated Oct 1st. 1861.

Ptd. by "F. W. Borneman, Charleston, S. C."

			<i>Serial Letter</i>	<i>Rarity</i>
1	\$2.	Figure "2" within circle at lower left. "2" at upper right. Printed on N. C. broken bank bills of \$3, \$4, \$5, \$10, \$20, \$50, \$100. (The \$50 and \$100 are conjoined).	A	2
2.	\$2.	Same as last.	B	2
3.	\$2.	Same as last.	C	2
4	\$2.	Same as last.	D	2
<hr style="width: 20%; margin: 10px auto;"/>				
Dated Oct. 2nd. 1861.				
5	\$2.	Same as last,	A	2
6	\$2.	Same as last.	B	2
7	\$2.	Same as last.	C	2
8	\$2.	Same as last.	D	2
Dated Oct. 2nd. 1861.				
9	\$2.	Same type as last. Printed on back of N. C. \$1000. bond. Coupons of bond payable "At the Bank of The Republic" New York. "Two Dollars" in red on back.	A	4
10	\$2.	Same as last.	B	4
11	\$2.	Same as last.	C	4
12	\$2.	Same as last.	D	4
<hr style="width: 20%; margin: 10px auto;"/>				
Dated Oct. 2nd. 1861				
13	\$2.	Same type as last. Plain back.	A	4
14	\$2.	Same as last.	B	4
15	\$2.	Same as last.	C	4
16	\$2.	Same as last.	D	4

			<i>Serial Letter</i>	<i>Rarity</i>
		Dated Oct. 2nd. 1861.		
17	\$2.	Same type as last. "Two Dollars" in red on back.	A	4
18	\$2.	Same as last.	B	4
19	\$2.	Same as last.	C	4
20	\$2.	Same as last.	D	4

		Dated Oct. 4th. 1861.		
21	\$2.	Same type as last. Plain back.	A to E	2

		Dated Oct. 6th. 1861.		
22	\$2.	Same type as last. Plain back.	A to E	2

"N. C. Inst. Deaf & Dumb Print."

Dated Oct. 2nd. 1861.

23	\$2.	Watch dog and safe at lower centre. Liberty standing at left end beside the American eagle. Printed on back of N. C. bond. No serial letter. This is an exceedingly rare type.		
----	------	--	--	--

"N. C. Inst. Deaf & Dumb Print."

Dated Oct. 1st, 1861.

Without Serial Letter.

24	\$1.	Watch dog and safe at lower centre. Statue of Minerva at left end. Printed on backs of N. C. broken bank bills of \$3. (Black) \$3. (Red) \$4. \$5. (Black) \$5. (Red) \$10. (Black). \$10. (Red) \$20. \$20-50. (Conjoined) \$50-100. (Conjoined). "Two Dollars" in red on back of each.		2
----	------	--	--	---

		Dated October 2nd. 1861.		
25	\$1.	Same as last.		2

			<i>Serial Letter</i>	<i>Rarity</i>
		Dated October 3rd. 1861.		
26	\$1.	Same as last.		2
—————				
		Dated October 4th, 1861.		
27	\$1.	Same as last.		2
—————				
		Dated October 5th. 1861.		
28	\$1.	Same as last.		4
		Dated October 5th. 1861.		
29	\$1.	Same type as last. Printed on back of N. C. bond.		4
—————				
		<i>Without printer's name.</i>		
30	\$1.	Small ship at lower centre. Statue of Minerva at left. Consecu- tive dates Oct. 10th. to Oct. 21st. 1861. Plain backs.	A	2
31	\$1.	Same as last including dates.	B	2
32	\$1.	Same as last. With red overprint. Also "One Dollar" in red on back. Plain paper.	A	2
33	\$1.	Same as last.	B	2
—————				
		<i>Paper watermarked "TEN."</i>		
34	\$1.	Same type as last. Consecutive dates. Oct. 16th. to Oct. 21st. 1861. Plain backs.	A	4
35	\$1.	Same as last.	B	4
—————				
		<i>Paper watermarked "T. C. & Co"</i>		
36	\$1.	Same type as last. Consecutive dates. Oct. 16th. to Oct. 21st. 1861. Plain backs.	A	4
37	\$1.	Same as last.	B	4
—————				
		<i>Paper watermarked "TEN"</i>		
38	\$1.	Same type as last. Consecutive dates. Oct. 16th. to Oct. 21st. 1861. Red overprint on back of each. Also "One Dollar" in in red on backs.	A	4

			<i>Serial Letter</i>	<i>Rarity</i>
39	\$1.	Same as last.	B	4
<hr/>				
<i>Paper watermarked "T. C. & Co"</i>				
40	\$1.	Same type as last. Consecutive dates. Oct. 16th. to Oct. 21st. 1861. Red overprint and "One Dollar" in red on backs.	A	4
41	\$1.	Same as last.	B	4
<hr/>				
By Act of June 28th. 1861. \$200,000. "J. Spellman, Public Printer." Dated Oct. 1st. 1861. Size about 1½ by 3 inches. <i>Without any serial letter.</i>				
42	50c.	Type set. Plain paper.		3
43	25c.	Type set. Plain paper.		3
44	20c.	Type set. Plain paper.		4
45	20c.	Type set. Plain paper tinted blue.		4
46	20c.	Type set. Printed on back of N. C. bond.		4
47	10c.	Type set. Plain paper.		3
48	5c.	Type set. Plain paper.		3
<hr/>				
<i>Paper watermarked "TEN". Without any serial letter.</i>				
49	50c.	Type set.		4
50	25c.	Type set.		4
51	20c.	Type set.		5
52	10c.	Type set.		4
53	5c.	Type set.		4
<hr/>				
<i>With serial letters.</i>				
54	50c.	Type set. Plain paper.	A	4
55	25c.	Type set. Plain paper.	A	4
56	20c.	Type set. Plain paper.	A	5
57	10c.	Type set. Plain paper.	A	4
58	5c.	Type set. Plain paper.	A	4
<hr/>				
59	50c.	Type set. Plain paper.	B	4
60	25c.	Type set. Plain paper.	B	4
61	20c.	Type set. Plain paper.	B	5
62	10c.	Type set. Plain paper.	B	4
63	5c.	Type set. Plain paper.	B	5

			<i>Serial Letter</i>	<i>Rarity</i>
<i>Paper watermarked "TEN."</i>				
64	50c.	Type set.	A	5
65	25c.	Type set.	A	5
66	20c.	Type set.	A	6
67	10c.	Type set.	A	4
68	5c.	Type set.	A	6

Paper watermarked "TEN."

69	50c.	Type set.	B	4
70	25c.	Type set.	B	5
71	20c.	Type set.	B	6
72	10c.	Type set.	B	4
73	5c.	Type set.	B	6

By Act of Dec. 1st. 1861. \$3,000,000.

Eng'd. by "J. Manouvrier. N. Orls. La."

WRITTEN DATE JAN'Y. 16th. VRFB.

74	\$100.	Agricultural tools and products. Commerce seated at right. Printed on back of N. C. bond.	A	8
----	--------	---	---	---

WRITTEN DATE FEB. 15th. VRFB.

75	\$20.	Ceres volant. "Fundable in six per cent coupon bonds" printed on upper and lower edge. Plain back.	A to D	4
		<i>Note</i> —Most of the notes of this year are stamped fundable etc. in red on their face.		
76	\$20.	Same as last. Printed on back of Bill of Exchange.	A to D	4
77	\$20.	Same as last. Printed on back of Bill of Exchange. "Fundable in six per cent" bonds on up- per edge only.	A to D	4

WRITTEN DATE MARCH 1st. 1862.

78	\$20.	Same type. Printed "Fundable in eight per cent" bonds on upper edge only. Plain back.	A to D	4
79	\$20.	Same as last. Printed on back of Bill of Exchange.	A to D	4

Eng'd by J. T. Paterson & Co. Augusta, Ga.

WRITTEN DATE MAY 1ST. 1862.

		<i>Serial Letter</i>	<i>Rarity</i>
80	\$20. Railway train. Stalks of corn and wheat at left. Both edges trimmed close to eliminate "Fundable in eight per cent coupon bonds".	A to D	6
<hr/> <p><i>Eng'd by "J. Manouvrier. N. Orls. La."</i></p> <p>WRITTEN DATE JAN'Y. 1st. 1862.</p>			
81	\$10. Railway train. Printed at lower right "Bearing interest at the rate of six per cent per annum." Also printed on back of N. C. bond; the coupons of which are made payable at the Bank of the Republic. N. Y.	A to D	6
<hr/> <p>WRITTEN DATE FEB. 15th. 1862.</p>			
82	\$10. Same type as last. But printed "Fundable in six per cent coupon bonds" at lower right. Plain back.	A to D	4
83	\$10. Same as last. Printed on back of Bill of Exchange.	A to D	4
<hr/> <p>WRITTEN DATE MARCH. 1st. VRFB.</p>			
84	\$10. Same type as last. Printed "Fundable in eight per cent coupon bonds" on lower right. Paper watermarked "TEN."	A to D	6
<hr/> <p>WRITTEN DATE. FEB. 15th. 1862.</p>			
85	\$5. Ceres seated. Ship at left of centre.	A to D	7
<p>WRITTEN DATE. MARCH 1st. VRFB.</p>			
86	\$5. Liberty standing. Ceres seated. Railway train at right end.	A to D	3
<hr/> <p>WRITTEN DATE. JULY 1st. 1862.</p> <p><i>Eng'd by J. T. Paterson & Co. Augusta. Ga.</i></p>			
87	\$5. Steamship at sea. Ceres at left end.	A to D	3

			<i>Serial Letter</i>	<i>Rarity</i>
LITHOGRAPHIC DATE. SEP. 1st. 1862.				
88	\$1.	Figure "I" in circle at lower left. Small serial letter at upper left.	A to E	3
89	\$1.	Same type as last. Large serial letter.	A to K	5

90	50c.	Ship at sea. No serial letter. "No" written at left end. Serial number over "1866" at right. Plain back.		2
91	50c.	Same as last. Printed on back of N. C. bond.		2
92	50c.	Same type. Without "No" at left. Number over "1866". Plain back.		2
93	50c.	Same as last. Printed on back of N. C. bond.		2
94	50c.	Same type. Without "No" at left. Serial number at lower left. Plain back.		2
95	50c.	Same as last. Printed on back of N. C. bond.		2
96	50c.	Same type. Without "No" at left. Serial number at lower right. Plain back.		3
97	50c.	Same as last. Printed on back of N. C. bond		3

98	50c.	Same type. "No" written at left. Number over "January." Serial letter at right centre.	A to N	4
99	50c.	Same type. Without "No" at left. Number at left end. Serial letter at right centre.	A to O	3
100	50c.	Same type. Large serial letter at left end. Number at right centre.	A to N	5
101	50c.	Same as last. But much smaller letter at left.	A to N	4

102	25c.	Ceres at left end. Large serial letter at left of "25 Cts."	A to O	4

			<i>Serial Letter</i>	<i>Rarity</i>
103	25c.	Same type. Small serial letter at left of "25 CTs."	A to O	5
104	25c.	Same type. Serial letter at upper right corner.	A to O	5
105	25c.	Same type. Serial letter at right.	A to O	2
106	25c.	Same as last. Printed on back of N. C. bond.	A to O	4
107	25c.	Same as last. Printed on back of bond issued to amend the charter of the Wilmington, Charlotte & Rutherford Railway Co.	A to O	5
108	25c.	Same type. No serial letter. Number below "Raleigh".		3
109	25c.	Same as last. Number at right of "1866".		3
110	25c.	Same as last. Printed on back of N. C. \$1000. bond.		3
111	25c.	Same as last. Printed on back of N. C. \$500. bond.		4
112	25c.	Same as last. Printed on back of N. C. \$200 bond.		4
113	10c.	Hornets nest.	A to U	2
114	10c.	Negro plowing.	A to U	3
115	10c.	Same type. Serial letter written at left end.	A to U	4
116	10c.	Same type. Without serial letter.		4

AUTHORIZED BY ACT OF DEC. 20TH. 1862.

\$3,000,000. in large notes.

\$1,400,000. in small notes.

Eng'd and Lith'd by J. T. Paterson & Co. Augusta. Ga.

LITHOGRAPHIC DATE. 1st JAN. 1863.

117	\$50.	Bust of Gov'r. Zebulon Vance. Justice at left. Plain paper.	A to K	5
118	\$50	Same type. Paper watermarked "J. Whatman. 1864."	A to K	6
119	\$20.	Bust of Gov'r Zebulon Vance. Hornets nest at left end. Plain paper.	A to K	5
120	\$20.	Same type. Paper watermarked "J. Whatman. 1864."	A to K	6

Eng'd by J. T. Paterson & Co. Augusta. Ga.

			<i>Serial Letter</i>	<i>Rarity</i>
WRITTEN DATE JAN. 1ST. 1863				
121	\$20	Railway train. (Same type as number 80.)	A to D	6
122	\$10.	State capital at Raleigh. Bust of D. W. Courts at lower right. "X" and "TEN" in red.	A to H	4
123	\$5.	View of harbor and City of Wilmington. N. C. Bust of D. W. Courts at right. Liberty at left end. "FIVE" in red.	A to H	3
124	\$5.	Steamship at sea. Ceres left. Same type as No. 87.	A to H	3
125	\$3	Liberty standing. Ceres seated. Serial letter at right. Plain paper.	A to H	3
126	\$3.	Same type. Paper watermkd. "TEN".	A to H	4
127	\$3.	Same type. Paper watermkd. "FIVE"	A to H	4
128	\$3.	Same typé. Serial letter at left. Plain paper.	A to H	5
129	\$3.	Same type. Paper watermkd. "TEN".	A to H	5
130	\$3.	Same type. Paper watrmkd. "FIVE."	A to H	5
131	\$2.	State Capitol. Figure "2" at each upper corner.	A to M	3
132	\$1.	Figure "1" supported by Commerce and Industry. Factories and shipping in the background.	A to M	2
133	\$1.	Same type. Double serial letters.	AB to AM	4
134	75c.	Industry standing beside beehive. Emblems of Commerce in the background.	A to O	3
135	50c.	Sailing vessel. Serial letter at upper left. Serial number at right centre.	A to O	2
136	50c.	Same as last. Serial number at left centre	A to O	3
137	50c.	Same type. Serial letter and number at right centre.	A to O	3
138	50c.	Same as last. Serial number at lower left corner.	A to O	3

			<i>Serial Letter</i>	<i>Rarity</i>
139	25c.	Ceres standing at left end. Plain back.	A to O	2
140	25c.	Same type. Printed on back of N. C. \$50. of 1863.	A to U	5
141	25c.	Same type. Printed on back of \$20 of 1863.	A to U	5
142	25c.	Same type. Printed on back of N. C. \$3. of 1863.	A to O	4
143	25c.	Same type. Printed on back of 5c. Mechanics Bank of Augusta. Ga.	A to O	4
144	25c.	Same as last. Figure "5" in red below "Mechanics Bank."	A to O	4
145	25c.	Same type. "One" in green on back.	A to O	5
146	25c.	Same type. "25 Cts." in red on back.	A to O	5
147	10c.	Hornets nest.	A to U	2
148	5c.	Liberty and Peace, within circle.	A to U	2

BY ACT OF DEC. 12th. 1863. \$400,000.

DATED JAN'Y. 1ST. 1864.

149	50c.	Sailing vessel. "50 Cts." in red on face of note.	A to P	2
150	25c.	Ceres standing at left end. "25 Cts." in blue on face of note. (Serial letter I is unknown on the last two types.)	A to P	2

Sec. 2495. Scale of depreciation of Confederate currency established. Ord. of Convention, 1865. 1866, c. 39, s. 1.

WHEREAS, by an ordinance of the convention, entitled "an ordinance declaring what laws and ordinances are in force, and for other purposes," ratified on the eighteenth day of October, in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and sixty-five, it is made the duty of the general assembly to provide a scale of depreciation of the Confederate currency, from the time of its first issue to the end of the war; and it is further therein declared that "all executory contracts, solvable in money, whether under seal or not, made after the depreciation of said currency before the first day of May, one thousand eight hundred and sixty-five, and yet unfilled (except official bonds and penal bonds payable to the estate), shall be deemed

to have been made with the understanding that they were solvable in money of the value of said currency," subject, nevertheless, to evidence of a different intent of the parties to the contract. Therefore,

The following scale of depreciation is hereby adopted and established as the measure of value of one gold dollar in Confederate currency, for each month, and the fractional parts of the month of December, one thousand eight hundred and sixty-four, from the first day of November, one thousand eight hundred and sixty-one, to the first day of May, one thousand eight hundred and sixty-five, to wit:

Scale of depreciation of Confederate currency, the gold dollar being the unit and measure of value from November first, one thousand eight hundred and sixty-one, to May first, one thousand eight hundred and sixty-five:

Months	1861	1862	1863	1864	1865
January		\$1.20	\$3.00	\$21.00	\$50.00
February		1.30	3.00	21.00	50.00
March		1.50	4.00	23.00	60.00
April		1.50	5.00	20.00	100.00
May		1.50	5.50	19.00	
June		1.50	6.50	18.00	
July		1.50	9.00	21.00	
August		1.50	14.00	23.00	
September		2.00	14.00	25.00	
October		2.00	14.00	26.00	
November	\$1.10	2.50	15.00	30.00	
December	1.15	2.50	20.00		
“	1st to 10th, inclusive			35.00	
“	10th to 20th, inclusive			42.00	
“	20th to 30th, inclusive			49.00	

Dolly Payne Madison

By J. A. HOSKINS

The most famous personage born within the confines of historic Guilford County was undoubtedly Dorothy Payne Madison, wife of our fourth President. She first saw the light of day May 20, 1768, near old New Garden Quaker meeting house, (Guilford College.) The records of this meeting show that "John Payne was born ye 9 of ye 2 Mo., 1740 (old style), Mary, his wife, was born ye 14 of ye 10 Mo., 1743. Walter, their son, was born ye 15 of ye 11 Mo., 1762. William Temple, their son, was born ye 17 of ye 6 Mo., 1766. Dolly, their daughter, was born ye 20 of ye 5 Mo., 1768." This from the New Garden monthly meeting minutes, which also show: "1765 11 Mo. John Payne produced a certificate for himself and his wife from the Monthly Meeting of Cedar Creek in Virginia, dated the 12th of 10 Mo., 1765, which was read and accepted."

"1768, 11 Mo., New Garden Preparative Meeting informs this Meeting that John Payne requests a certificate to the Monthly Meeting at Cedar Creek in Virginia. Richard William and B. Bales are appointed to enquire into the life and conversation and affairs and if they find nothing to hinder prepare one and produce it to next meeting."

"1769, 2 Mo. The Friends continued last Mo. to correct the certificate of John Payne having complied therewith and produced it to this meeting, which was read and signed."

Thus it appears clear, unmistakable and unimpeachable that John Payne and family settled at New Garden in November, 1765, and that he returned to Cedar Creek, Hanover County, Virginia, in February, 1769. In the meantime William Temple Payne was born in 1766, and Dolly, May 20, 1768. She, as an infant, lived at New Garden, Guilford County, North Carolina, less than one year. (Guilford was formed from Rowan and Orange 1771.) Tradition has it

that the exact spot of the Payne home was just south of the residence of Dr. M. F. Fox, and near thereto.

John Adams, writing to his wife from Philadelphia, said, "I dined yesterday with Madison. Mistress Madison is a fine woman. Her sisters equally so. One of them is married to George Steptoe Washington. The ladies are of a Quaker family, one of North Carolina." Agnes Carr Sage says, "She was born in an old North Carolina homestead."

Sarah K. Bolton says, "Dolly Madison was born May 20, 1772, on a North Carolina plantation." Ellett says, "John Payne removed to North Carolina where was situated the plantation his father had given him," and that "Dorothy Payne was born May 20, 1772." Appleton says, "Dorothy Payne was born in North Carolina May 20, 1772." Thus we are confronted with a discrepancy of even four years as to her birth. This is accounted for by the vanity of this great and good woman. Her early biographers got her age wrong and the others followed. Edna Kent Bernard, in "Dorothy Payne. Quakeress," (1909) sets this matter right quoting records of North Carolina, Virginia and Philadelphia Friends' Meetings and sketches her career in a most charming manner, throwing many sidelights on her brilliant life and the early history of Virginia and the Quaker settlement at Cedar Creek as well as the early slavery question.

The first publication setting forth the true facts of her birth at New Garden, North Carolina, appeared in the *American Friend*, April 12, 1906, and was written by Miss Julia S. White, the very capable librarian of Guilford College. It is certain that she was the first writer to give the true recorded facts. There had been traditions as to her birth here. I heard of these as far back as 45 years ago, but had no tangible proof until Miss White gave the record and minutes of the New Garden Meeting in her article in the *American Friend*. Dorothy Payne was the granddaughter of John Payne, an English gentleman of wealth and education, who migrated to Virginia early in the 18th century. He married Anna Flem-

ing, granddaughter of Sir Thomas Fleming, one of the early settlers of Jamestown, and a great granddaughter of the Earl of Wigton, Scotland. His son, John Payne, Dorothy's father married the beautiful Mary Coles, first cousin of Patrick Henry. She was the daughter of William Coles, of "Coles Hill," Hanover County. Jefferson had been her ardent admirer, and in earlier years the rival of John Payne. She had met at "Enniscorthy," the home of her cousin, Col. John Coles, of Albemarle County, many of the great men of Virginia, Jefferson, Madison, Monroe, Randolph. Patrick Henry, Wirt, Edmunds, Henry Lee, the Winstons, and many others. This place was 10 miles from "Monticello." The Paynes were descended from a brother of Sir Robert Payne, M. P., for Huntingdonshire.

John Payne was a member of the house of delegates of 1780. He removed to Philadelphia in 1783. He had manumitted his slaves prior thereto. He was among the first to do so in Virginia. Dorothy Payne married John Todd, attorney at law, of a prominent Quaker family of Philadelphia. They were married in old Pine Street meeting house, according to the solemn marriage ceremony of the Friends. Her sister, Lucy Payne, married George Steptoe Washington, nephew, namesake and ward of President Washington. Her sister, Anna, married Senator Richard Cutts, from Maine, then part of Massachussetts, in the year 1804. Adele Cutts, their granddaughter, married Senator Stephen A. Douglas. She was his second wife. She afterwards married Gen. George R. Williams. Dorothy Payne Todd married James Madison in 1794 at "Harewood," the home of her sister, Lucy Payne Washington. She died in 1849, surviving her distinguished husband 12 years. Many of her letters are undated. She was whimsical as to her age. She ignored birthdays. She greatly preferred to forget them. This was one of her foibles. As William Temple Payne, her brother, was a Tar Heel and a Guilfordian, I will add that he died in 1795. He never married.

Dorothy Payne Madison during 11 administrations was the intimate friend of our Presidents and their families. She knew well Washington, Jefferson, Monroe, the Adamses, Jackson, Van Buren, Harrison, Tyler and Taylor, Hamilton, Clay, Calhoun and Douglas.

Burr had the honor of introducing Madison to the charming Mistress Todd. There were no more cultured people, nor polite society in Virginia than was to be found at Cedar Creek. Clay was born near there in Hanover County, as was Patrick Henry. Patrick Henry and the Winstons had Quaker ancestors.

Mistress Madison wore the plain dress and "pretty Quaker cap" until her advent as mistress of the White House, and used the plain language of Friends, the soft "thee" and "thou" all her days. Her manner was irresistably charming. She was loved and honored during many years. The simple country maiden, reared by conscientious Quaker parents, was transformed into the queen of American society, and one of the greatest of women. She was a graceful, tactful leader of society. She was named for her mother's friend and cousin, Dorothea Spottswood Dandridge, the granddaughter of Governor Spottswood. This lady married first Nathan West Dandridge and afterwards became the second wife of Patrick Henry.

The New Garden Monthly Meeting was set up 1754. The colonists from New Garden, Pa., and the Island of Nantucket, were a sturdy, thrifty people and from them have sprung many good and great men and women. New Garden boarding school was established in the year 1837. It was succeeded by Guilford College. Prior thereto the Friends maintained monthly meeting schools of a high order. New Garden boarding school and Guilford college have always stood high as educational institutions.

Summerfield, N. C., Sept, 25, '19.

Bruce's Cross Roads

By JOSEPH A. HOSKINS

The name of Charles Bruce is deserving of mention in connection with Bruce's Cross Roads (now Summerfield). In colonial times, and up to 1832 when he died, aged almost 100 years, he lived here.

Charles Bruce was a remarkable man. He was a strong whig and ardent patriot. Was member, together with Ralph Gorrell, Joseph Hines, Isham Browder and David Caldwell, of the Halifax Congress (November, 1776) that framed our constitution and organized the state. Was appointed agent, with Daniel Gillespie, by the Provincial Congress (April, 1776) to purchase firearms and ammunition for the troops. Was made a member of the Committee of Accounts by the Halifax Congress. Appointed general recruiting officer (September, 1777) by council of state. Member House of Commons 1782. State Senator 1783. Appointed 1782, together with Fraugott Bagge and James Hunter, auditor for Salisbury District for settlement of claims against the state. 1784 was made Commissioner of Confiscated Property. Member of Council of State under Governor Alexander Martin, 1790, and was councillor at the time of General Washington's southern tour, 1791, and had the honor of entertaining the President on his return trip north after leaving Salem. Was justice of peace for many years and postmaster for thirty years. Was Chairman of County Court for many years and on Boundary Commission, 1785, for dividing Guilford County. Was on commission to build courthouse and jail at Greensboro. County seat moved 1808. He married Elizabeth Benton, stated to be a sister of the father of Senator Thomas Hart Benton, of Missouri. (Bruce had lived in Orange County, N. C., before settling in Rowan (now Guilford), as had Mr. Benton.)

Mr. Bruce's home was a center of the revolutionary spirit and a meeting place for the organization, Friends of Liberty. He was a large land owner and slaveholder, merchant and surveyor. He obtained grants from Granville and State of North Carolina for thousands of acres in what is now Guilford and Rockingham Counties. Bruce's Cross Roads was a general muster ground. In 1776 Captain Dent was killed there at a general muster, being one of the first North Carolinians to fall in the struggle. Ashe says: "In Guilford, Colonel James Martin assembled the Whigs at the Cross Roads, but the Tories resolutely pressed against them. A company of which Samuel Deviney, one of the former Regulators, was the head, on being opposed by Captain Dent, shot him." It was at Bruce's Cross Roads that the encounter between Light Horse Harry Lee and Colonel Tarleton occurred February 12, 1781. Lee was encamped at Bruce's house on Greene's retreat to the Dan. He was attacked by Tarleton and Lee's bugler boy, Gillis, was killed in cold blood. In the counter attack Lee avenged the death of the devoted bugler by slaying seven of the dragoons. Greene and his army continued the retreat, pursued by Cornwallis. That night part of the British army under General O'Hara camped at Bruce's. He had fled with Colonel Lee across the Dan and was with him at the Battle of Guilford March 15. The Charles Bruce home plantation is now owned by Joseph A. Hoskins. The Bruce house stood where now stands the Hoskins home. It is traditionary that the Bruces were exiles from Scotland, and that antipathy to the house of Hanover partly accounts for Charles Bruce's extreme Whig principles and great activity in the Revolution.

Two other names are worthy of mention in connection with Bruce's Cross Roads. It was here that Hezekiah Saunders kept a wayside inn and where the stage coaches north to south changed horses. In the autumn of 1822 two young men from New England journeying to South Carolina and Georgia, respectively, alighted from the stage coach to break-

fast with Mr. Saunders. The young men were Sidney Porter and Nathaniel Boyden. Impressed by the attractions of the locality and the bountiful repast, they decided instantaneously to end the journey and cast in their fortunes with the people of the Old North State. This decision changed the whole course of their lives.

The Saunders house still stands and is the home of Mrs. Catherine Brittain. Nathaniel Boyden taught school here fall and winter of 1822, boarding with Mr. Saunders. He became famous as eminent lawyer, Whig Congressman and Supreme Court Judge, and the ancestor of the distinguished family of that name in this state. Colonel A. H. Boyden, of Salisbury, is a son of Judge Nathaniel Boyden.

It is probably not too much a stretch of imagination to conjecture that Sidney Porter lingered many days at this hospital hostelry, before finally locating in Greensboro. He became the ancestor of the distinguished Porter family of Guilford. The versatile genius, William Sidney Porter (O. Henry), is probably the most famous offspring of this Porter family.

Referring to Charles Bruce. His son George represented Guilford in the House of Commons 1798-99 and 1801, and was a member of the State Senate, 1802. He was a soldier of the Revolution. Another son of Charles, Abner, was Clerk of the Court of Orange County for many years. Hon. Willis Dowd, of Charlotte, was a grandson of Abner, as is Prof. Jerome Dowd, of the University of Oklahoma, and great-grandsons of Charles Bruce.

Charles Bruce, Jr., settled in Darlington, S. C., and became ancestor of the family of that name there and at Camden. Alfred and Felix settled in Carroll County, Tennessee, on the lands of their father, Charles Bruce. James Allen lived at Summerfield in the old days prior to 1840. William E. Allen, of Greensboro, is a grandson. The postoffice was called Bruce's Cross Roads in colonial times and up to about 1820. It was one of the important settlements in the county, ante-

dating Martinsville (Guilford Courthouse). It was on the great stage road north to Piedmont and Western North Carolina, upper South Carolina and Georgia. This continued the leading thoroughfare till the coming of the North Carolina Railroad.

When Greene withdrew after Battle of Guilford, he sent his baggage via Bruce's Cross Roads to the Dan. This road is still called Baggage Road. The late Charles H. Wilson was a grandson of Hezekiah Saunders, as is John B. Ogburn. Mrs. J. Thomas Rhodes is a granddaughter.

[Reprinted from the Proceedings of the N. C. Historical Association, 1917]

The Raising, Organization and Equipment of North Carolina Troops During the Civil War

By WALTER CLARK,

Chief Justice of North Carolina Supreme Court

When Sir Walter Scott issued the first of his novels in 1805 it dealt with the war of 1745, the last attempt of the Stuarts to regain the throne, and he entitled it "Waverley, or 'Tis 60 Years Since." It is almost sixty years since our great struggle began in 1861, and it would be far easier for a great writer like Scott to clothe the palpable and familiar with the glamor of romance than it is for me to present to this generation an accurate, lifelike picture of the supreme effort of North Carolina in 1861-5.

As compared with the great world struggle now in progress the War of 1861-5 seems small, but up to that time it was the greatest which the world had known. It lasted for four years, and the Federals first and last put into line 2,850,000 soldiers. On the Southern side there were between six hundred and eight hundred thousand. The exact number cannot be settled, for our records have been largely lost. It is safe to say that no war was ever entered into with greater unpreparedness on both sides. When the South went in she had no government but had to form one. It had not a soldier but had to call out an army, clothe, arm, and discipline it. It had no treasury and not a dollar to put in it. It was without factories to make munitions or arms and without adequate facilities to clothe or feed the troops, for we had relied for years upon the North for manufactured articles and upon the Northwest for meat and corn and flour.

The North had as a nucleus a small army and a navy, an organized government and a treasury. But the state of unpreparedness on both sides was beyond description. After

the first battle of Manassas the Confederate Government notified the Governor of this State that there was not enough powder in the Confederacy for another day's battle. This may be one of the reasons why the Confederates did not pursue their advantage by capturing Washington. So little aware was the North of the magnitude of the struggle that many of their regiments then, and even later, were "100 days men," enlisted for that period, with the impression that the Rebellion could be put down in that time, and by undrilled men. In North Carolina the first regiment we sent out, the "Bethel Regiment," of glorious memory, commanded by Col. (later Lieut. General) D. H. Hill, was enlisted for six months, and the rest of our regiments for twelve months, except the ten State regiments which, with a foresight not shown probably by any other Southern State, were enlisted for "three years, or the war." These regiments were officered by appointment of the Governor, while the others, which were volunteer regiments, elected their own officers.

The condition of things in the spring of 1861 would be hard to describe. Though South Carolina seceded on 20 December, and other Southern States followed in January and February, and the new hostile government inaugurated its president at Montgomery, 22 February, 1861, General Lee accepted a commission from Abraham Lincoln in the latter part of March, and did not resign till after Virginia seceded on 23 April. In the meantime hostilities had been begun by the attack on Fort Sumter on 12 April, and prior to that time the *Star of the West* had been fired on in an attempt to enter Charleston harbor. Indeed there were officers afterwards prominent in the Confederate Army who did not leave the United States service till May. General Martin, afterwards so conspicuous in organizing men and material for North Carolina, did not resign from the United States Army till our Ordinance of Secession was enacted, 20 May. And on his way home from his distant post in Kansas he met on the train his old army friend, U. S. Grant, and traveled

amicably with him through Illinois and Indiana to Cincinnati, Ohio.

The utter inability of the people of both sections to foresee the magnitude and duration of the struggle before them, added to the utter lack of preparedness on both sides, is shown by a common saying by speakers on both sides in raising volunteers, that they would "contract to wipe up the blood that would be spilled with a silk pocket handkerchief." This was true of the Confederate Government, which persistently refused, in the summer of 1861, to negotiate a loan of six hundred millions of dollars which was tendered by capitalists in Europe, and President Davis gave positive instructions that in no event should more than \$15,000,000 be accepted. If the loan had been taken, of the magnitude offered, the Confederacy would early have been supplied with ammunition, arms, provisions, and a navy, and the blockade later, to which we owed our defeat, would have been impossible. It is quite clear that it was the failure of the Confederate officials to take this step of preparedness, even at that late date, which rendered vain the valor of our troops and the genius of our generals. Indeed, aside from the preparedness which we could even then have made, the European governments would have intervened, if necessary, to have preserved the investment of their capitalists in the \$600,000,000 loan which would have been taken if secured on cotton.

There can hardly be found an instance in history of equal want of preparedness except in our War of 1812, when a force of 4,000 British soldiers, returning from the West Indies, landed at Point Lookout at the mouth of the Potomac, 2,500 of whom defeated the American Volunteers at Bladenboro, when President Madison (a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1787) and the Secretary of War, Monroe (a soldier of the Revolution), were present. It is said that 250 men of the British Army composed the force which captured Washington, burned the Capitol and the White House and destroyed public property, and that our Capital

City was held that night by one single British soldier as a sentry on Capitol Hill.

In North Carolina, though we did not secede till 20 May, 1861, the Legislature which met 1 May provided for the raising of ten regiments "for three years, or the war," for the raising of volunteers and organization for the coming struggle. In a short time General Martin was made Adjutant General, Major John Devereux, Quartermaster, and Major Thomas D. Hogg, Commissary. At once steps were taken to procure supplies. Horses for the cavalry and transport service were brought from Kentucky, which was then still neutral ground, and were hurried in droves through the mountains. Saddles and harness material were secured by special agents in New Orleans and rushed to Raleigh by rail. Powder works and arsenals for the manufacture and remodeling of arms were created. Thirty-seven thousand muskets were taken possession of by the State in the capture of the arsenal at Fayetteville. These were mostly flint and steel, and skilled workmen were secured to turn them into percussion weapons, but even then so scarce was the supply of guns that we manufactured a large number of pikes, which were wooden poles shod at one end with iron (samples of which can be seen in our Historical Museum), and with these some organizations were equipped while others were entirely unarmed. Indeed, it was not until after several victories that, by the capture of arms and munitions, especially by the careful gathering up of the arms thrown away by the Northern troops in flight, we were able adequately to equip our soldiers. In fact, it was not until after the "Seven Days Battles Around Richmond," in June and July, 1862, that, by means of the large captures of guns and cannon, the South was at all able to adequately equip its soldiers. During the entire war a large part of our equipment of arms and munitions consisted of those taken from the enemy.

In May, 1861, the State established camps of instruction at various points, and skilled armorers were gradually edu-

cated, by the aid of the few we had, to make sabres, bayonets, and swords. For a long while percussion caps were made by a private firm (Kuester) in Raleigh. Shoes and clothing factories were located at several points in the State. Quartermaster, commissary, and ordnance stores were collected, and cannon were provided for the artillery largely by melting down the church bells, which source of supply was supplemented from time to time by captures from the enemy.

The energy and ability shown by North Carolina in these preparations were very remarkable, and showed the innate ability of our population.

The most remarkable instance in this line was the purchase by the State in 1862 of the *Ad-Vance* and three other vessels and the sending by this State of Mr. John White of Warrenton and Col. Duncan K. McRae to sell cotton and purchase supplies for our soldiers. No other State did this, nor did the Confederate Government. It is doubtful whether the State could either have clothed or fed its people but for this enterprise. The list of importations is a curious one and reflects the needs of the State. From the records now being compiled by Dr. D. H. Hill we find that ordnance stores to the amount of \$488,000 and cotton cards to the value of \$594,000 was brought into Wilmington. It was through these cotton and wool cards that the women of the State were able to clothe their families during the last two years of the war. Even the tacks with which these cards were fastened to the wooden handles had to be imported with them. Among the importations were cloth for uniforms, overcoats, jackets, trousers, caps, shoes, boots, sacks, angora skirts, oil cloth, oil tape, thread, button, paper, calf skins, leather, medicines, dyes, belting, cobbler's awls, needles, bleaching powders, buckles, scythe blades, iron, copper, wire, nails, and many other articles.

Most of the imported cloth was manufactured into uniforms for the men or sold to the officers. This work was done in a most systematic manner. The manufacturing es-

tablishment at Raleigh was presided over by Capt. J. W. Garrett, and afterwards by Major W. W. Pierce and Major H. A. Dowd. It was in the Quartermaster's Department, of which Major John Devereux had general supervision. The clothing was cut by expert tailors and then given out to women to be made into garments. Some of the material was shipped to various towns in the State and made up by clubs of women and shipped back. Blockade running was not only an absolute necessity to the State but was a success financially, for on 9 March, 1865, near the end of the war, the business showed a profit of \$1,325,000. This was largely made of course by the difference between the price paid by the State for cotton and the value of the articles brought back by the steamers on their return voyages to the State. The steamers ran the blockade from Wilmington nearly due south to Nassau, in the Bahamas, to which point the supplies were brought without risk from England and stored.

Not only were the North Carolina troops supplied with uniforms but a very large part of the cloth and the uniforms were sold to the Confederate Government. When Longstreet's corps were sent to the west, where it enabled the army to win the victory at Chicamauga, it was furnished with new clothing entirely from North Carolina, both for the men and officers.

The greater portion of the medical supplies for the Southern army was thus brought in by the North Carolina blockading steamers, and was unobtainable otherwise.

Major T. D. Hogg, who was head of the Ordnance Department and later of the Commissary Department of the State, kept on hand, as he said, "Everything from frying pans to cannon," and the department supplied every conceivable article to the army. In the Ordnance Department the State was constantly manufacturing or remodeling arms and repairing and putting into condition those captured from time to time from the enemy or picked up on the battlefield. Nitre for gunpowder was obtained mostly by dig-

ging up the ground in the smokehouses throughout the State and leaching out the nitre.

The State contracted with the Confederate Government to make all the clothing for the North Carolina troops after they were turned over to the Confederacy. During the first winter of 1861-1862 there was so large a rush of men to arms that the soldiers suffered considerably from cold. So great was the destitution that the women of the State, as patriotic then as now, took up the carpets from their floors, cut them up and lined them with coarse cloth and sent them on to the troops for use as blankets. Agents were sent as far South as New Orleans, and these also scoured the State, to buy blankets and warm clothes for the North Carolina troops.

Not only did the State make clothing it went into the manufacture of arms, and at the Fayetteville arsenal thousands of good rifles were made. Later, rifle factories were established as private enterprises at Jamestown, Greensboro, and other points, and a firm in Wilmington made sabres and bayonets. A boring machine was devised by which smooth-bore muskets were turned into rifles, and thousands of antiquated muskets were changed from flint and steel to percussion locks.

The State also arranged with manufacturers at many points in this State to go into the manufacture of shoes. To some of these the State furnished the hides, and in many cases the State bought green hides and had them tanned on shares. Agents were sent into all the western counties to buy hides, leather, and wool. These were collected and hauled to the manufacturers, to a very large amount in wagons, or accumulated in warehouses, for it must be remembered at that time we had not more than a third of our present railroad mileage.

To keep on hand a large supply of cotton goods, the State agreed to take the total output of many of the cotton mills and pay them 75 per cent profit. The lack of clothing among the people at home became so severe that certain days were

set apart on which the output of the mills might be sold, and on those days large numbers of women came from all quarters to buy the cotton yarns or cloth. In some cases they walked even ten or twelve miles and carried their yarn and cloth home on their backs, and sometimes in carts or wagons.

Time fails me to go into all the various enterprises which the State inaugurated to support its armies in the field. Details are largely given by Major A. Gordon and Major W. A. Graham of the Adjutant General's Department in the First Volume of the "N. C. Regimental Histories." A committee was appointed in 1867 to ascertain the amount expended by this State in aid of the war, composed of J. C. Harper, R. H. Battle, and H. W. Husted, whose report shows that the State expended for military purposes alone, to carry on the war (leaving out the last three months, for which the records were lost), more than \$37,000,000. While part of this was in Confederate currency it is fair to estimate that full \$20,000,000 was furnished by this State for that purpose. This was exclusive of the amounts which were spent by the several counties for the relief of the widows, wives, and children of the soldiers and to relieve distress among the old and infirm. The State established salt works on the coast and also took part in the manufacture of salt at Saltville, in Southwest Virginia. By this means the State, and especially the country districts, were supplied with that indispensable article.

In addition to these expenditures the State used a large sum in the blockade business. In that business the State imported \$5,947,000 of goods, in addition to the cost of the steamer *Ad. Vance* and our three other vessels, the *Don*, the *Hansa*, and the *Annie*.

These various enterprises were largely suggested by and due to the energy of Gen. James G. Martin, who had seen service in the Quartermaster's Department of the United States Army, but he was most ably seconded by Major John Devereux, Major T. D. Hogg, and the other officials under

him. Governor Vance, being the Governor of the State at that time, assumed the responsibility for the *Ad Vance* and the entire system by which the State imported these necessary articles, and he did so against the advice of eminent counsel who assured him that such action would make him liable to impeachment. He reaped his reward in the approval of the soldiery, whom he kept warm and supplied with clothing, food, and other necessaries, and in the remembrance of the people at home whom he supplied with salt and other necessary articles, and he won the lasting gratitude of the women to whom he furnished the cotton cards which enabled them to clothe themselves and children, and this made him after the war invincible in the hearts of the people of North Carolina.

The "blockade-running" enterprise of this State was not adopted by any other Southern State nor, strange to say, by the Confederate Government, to whom the State turned over a large part of the supplies it received by these methods. When the war ended North Carolina still had on hand here and in London many thousand bales of cotton which it had bought for this trade and the largest supply of English cloth for soldiers and officers, which were stored at Greensboro. The enterprise was successful till September, 1864, when the Confederate Government, having taken for a cruiser the supply of anthracite coal brought from England which the *Ad. Vance** had stored up in Wilmington for her own use, she was forced to use the bituminous and inferior coal from Chatham County, and the black trail of smoke that she made and a lowered speed caused her capture.

As to provisions, so large a part of Virginia was occupied by the enemy and the other Southern States being less fitted for raising corn and farther from Lee's army, more than half of the supplies of that army came from North Carolina. Major Hogg, the Commissary of this State, said that in the spring of 1865 North Carolina was feeding more than half of Lee's army.

* This was a double pun. The vessel was primarily named *Ad-Vance*, i.e., "to-Vance," and the "Advance" or *first—not A. D. Vance*.

It is to be remembered that the taxes of the Confederacy were largely levied in kind by the tithing bureau which received from each farm one-tenth of all the meat, corn, and other provisions raised which were put into the tithing warehouses and thence transported to the army from time to time as needed. There were tithing agents in each neighborhood who saw to it that the farmer turned over to the Government one-tenth of his produce, and over him was a tithing agent in each county. In a time of depreciated currency, and of an imperative demand for provisions by the army, no better system probably could have been devised.

The Confederate conscript law was adopted early in 1862 by which all men between 18 and 35 were taken for the army, with certain exemptions, on account of disability and public service. The age later was changed from 18 to 45. In the spring of 1864 the necessity of filling the ranks was such that boys from 17 to 18 were conscripted and formed into regiments and batalions of Junior Reserves, and those from 45 to 50 were likewise formed into Senior Reserves.

Nor should mention be omitted of the large supplies which were sent by the women of the State from their scanty stores to their relatives in the army. During the last three months of 1864, as Pollard's History states, \$325,000 worth of supplies passed through the office in Richmond sent by the women of this State direct to our soldiers in our time of greatest destitution, in addition to what the State Government was officially sending to the troops.

Throughout the war it was noted, without contradiction, that the best supplied, best clothed and equipped soldiers of the whole army were from North Carolina.

I cannot undertake in the brief space of this article to narrate what would require a volume, in order to set out adequately the support which North Carolina furnished to the Confederacy. It must be recalled that while now the State has 2,500,000 people, by the census of 1860 she had only 992,622, of whom full one-third were negroes. These

latter did their share in faithfully furnishing provisions raised on the farms for the support of the soldiers and of the people at home. To their credit there was not a single attempt, recorded in the four years, of insurrection or lawlessness. Out of less than 700,000 white population the State sent 125,000 splendid soldiers to the front besides the Home Guards, who preserved order, guarded bridges, and at times strengthened our lines in North Carolina. Many thousand negroes were also drafted from time to time to build breastworks and forts.

The proportion of soldiers furnished by this State to the Confederate cause was nearly one in every five of the total white population. This is a larger ratio than is now being furnished by Germany in her strenuous efforts, though that country is largely aided by the enforced work of prisoners and of the population drafted from Belgium and other occupied territory, contrary to all the rules of civilized warfare and the express stipulations of the Hague treaties.

It is safe to say that of the armies of the thirteen Confederate States, more than one-sixth were soldiers from this State. This State also furnished fully one-fifth of the provisions and other supplies for the Confederate armies.

Unlike Germany, with its thirty years preparation for war, North Carolina went into the war totally unprepared. But she grappled the task which came to her, and no state on either side, and probably no state in history, furnished from its population a larger proportion of soldiers, nor from its material resources a larger support, to the cause in which it embarked than this Commonwealth. If the cause finally failed no blame can be laid upon a state which went into that war reluctantly but which, when it once entered, stinted neither in men, in courage or in supplies in its ardent support to the side which its people had espoused.

Tar River (The Name)

By BRUCE COTTEN

It seems to be well established, both by tradition and by official documents that this river was once sometimes called Taw River. Most of our North Carolina histories have so stated and there are numerous wills, deeds and other papers preserved which refer to it as Taw or Tor River.

Lawson in his thousand miles journey in 1701 appears to have crossed Tar River a few miles below the present town of Greenville. However, he calls it the Pampticough and neither in his text nor on his map does the name Tar, or Taw, appear.

Williamson calls it Taw River wherever referred to in his work, and says that in the Indian language the word Taw signifies the river of health.

Dr. Hawks repudiates this assertion of Williamson and says:

“Its name is not Tar, though Col. Byrd called it by that name more than one hundred years ago. Others have supposed its original Indian name to be Taw or Tor, which Williamson with his customary dogmatism, ignorantly states means ‘Health.’ It never had such a meaning in any dialect of the Algonquin or Iroquois that we have met with (and these were the two mother languages of the Indians of the eastern side of North Carolina) nor was there any such Indian Word as far as we can discover; though such a syllable formed from an Indian word, is found in the composition of Indian words, according to the known polythinseticism of our Indian tongues. But the river was notwithstanding, called Taw, for we find (as I am informed by a friend*) that name applied in a patent of 1729.

* H. T. Clark, Esq., of Edgecombe.

“Wheeler, Simms, Emmons and Cook, all modern authorities, repudiating ‘Tar’ call it ‘Tau.’

“Mr. Clark thinks that from analogy, it should be written ‘Taw’ and cites the names *Haw*, *Catawba*, *Chickasaw*, *Choc-taw*, where the syllable terminates with *w*.

“But the fact is that in the orthography of Indian names and words it is important to know to what country the individual belonged who first wrote them down for the eye of civilized man; otherwise the pronunciation may be mistaken.

“For ourselves while we are quite sure the river’s true name never was Tar, we doubt whether Taw is the original word.

“Words of one syllable are exceedingly rare in the Indian languages, and especially in the name of places. They are almost invariably compounds.

“Its Indian name was Torpaeo and we think it should be so called now. Taw is but a corruption of the first syllable Tor. We have tried in vain to discover the meaning of the compound Tor-paeo.”

Dr. Hawk’s assertion that its Indian name was Torpaeo rests solely upon a map and an account of a journey accredited to John Lederer, a German, who claimed to have traveled far into the country south of Virginia in 1670.

Lederer, it seems, with certain Englishmen, was commissioned by Governor Berkely of Virginia to make the journey, for the purpose of exploration and for the purpose of discovering a pass over the mountains. His English companions deserted him on the upper James and Lederer claims that he made the journey accompanied only by an Indian guide named Jackzetavon.

Upon his return to Virginia he was received with insults and with such reproaches that he believed his life in danger; the Virginians very frankly disbelieving his statements as to his travels and discoveries.

Whereupon Lederer betook himself to Maryland where he succeeded in interesting the governor, Sir William Talbot,

who having been convinced that he was "a modest and ingenious person and a pretty scholar" himself translated, from the Latin into English, his account of his journeyings and printed the whole, with a map in London in 1672.

This account of Lederer, as translated and published by Talbot, sets forth geographic conditions which we know could not have existed in North Carolina and the impression gained is that the Virginians were entirely right in their estimate of the man's worth.

From the text it is impossible to recognize, positively, any part of North Carolina and the conviction is strong that Lederer never made the journey claimed, but has set forth, both in his text and on his map his impressions and idea of what that country was, as understood perhaps from Indians and frontier reports.

South of the Roanoke two rivers are shown, the Torpaeo and the Errico. Both are erroneously made to flow into Roanoke river.

The Torpaeo is undoubtedly intended for what is now Tar river and the Errico either the Neuse or Contentnea Creek. This arrangement of these streams is likewise shown on a map prepared for the Lords Proprietors in 1671, which for the interior of the country is the same as the Lederer map; one being a copy of the other so far as they relate to the interior of the country called Carolina.

This name Torpaeo does not appear in any other description or map preserved of the country, but several Indian names compounded with the sound of "tor" subsequently appear on the map and in the records as well and are generally located on Tar River, or in the vicinity of Contentnea Creek.

Tauhunter was an Indian town either on the Tar, or on Contentnea Creek, more likely on the latter and the name seems to have been preserved in Nahunter Creek in Greene County.

Toisnot is the beautiful name of a creek and swamp in Wilson County and was the name of a pretty village in the

same county, until changed into the homely compound of Elm City.

Other Indian names in that section had sounds that might have led into a corruption of Taw, or Tor. Lawson in describing his crossing of what seems to have been Contentnea Creek says it was called by the Indian Chattoukau. This name also appears to have been the Indian name for the point of land whereon New Bern stands, and is said to have been taken to New York by the Tuscarora Indians and as Chautauqua became the name of a lake, town and county in that state from which is called our modern Chautauqua.

Just how the Indians applied these names, whether to a stream, a location, to a general section or tribe cannot be said, but at least there were some words or names in the Indian dialect of the section between Tar River and the Neuse which could have been suggested to the early settlers to call this river Taw after their own Taw River in England from the vicinity of which many of them came. Indeed this seems a probable explanation of the early efforts to call it Taw.

Taw River in England is a beautiful little stream, having its source among the "Tors" of Dartmoor in Devonshire and flowing north into Bidiford Bay. These Tors, or huge blocks of granite that crown most of the hills, are a striking characteristic of the landscape in the county where Sir Walter Raleigh was born and the name Tor and Taw has been very plentifully applied to the topography of the surrounding country.

There are many prominent Tors such as Yes Tor, Back Tor, High Tor, Cor Tor and Hare Tor while besides Taw River we have Tawton, Torquay, Tor Bay and many other names that trace their origin directly to the Tors. The word is also spelled Tor and Taw just as to the river was in North Carolina.

The word is of Saxon origin though some say it was applied by the Romans to these hill tops in Devon because they

sometimes present a shape resembling the Greek letter tau (?). However the word is applied in Devonshire to any elevation that has rocks on its summit, just as "scar" is used in Yorkshire. It is also said that the first marbles were made from the stone of these Tors, hence the game Taw, and the position of Taw is still a prominent position in the playing of that most scientific of all juvenile games now called marbles.

Very many of the early settlers who came to Virginia and North Carolina came from the vicinity of Taw River and the Tors of Devonshire. Indeed after the battle of Sedgmoore in 1685, Devonshire was almost depopulated so great was the exodus, enforced or otherwise, to different parts of the new world. Very many of these people found their way to Virginia and into North Carolina.

Coming first upon Tar River in what is now Edgecombe or Nash County, there is reason to believe that these early settlers did not know that it was the same stream that lower down was called Pamlico. The impression being that it was tributary to the Roanoke as set forth in the maps of Lederer and Ogilby. Indeed some Scotch families having early settled south of the Roanoke in what is now lower Halifax County, the section was called "The Scotland Neck" under the impression it would seem that it was on a neck formed by the confluence of these two streams, or by Fishing Creek and the Roanoke.

So these people christened this river, or attempted to christen it, Taw River after their own Taw River in far off Devonshire just as Englishmen have always wanted to carry their place names with them. We know of course, that the attempt failed and the river was called Tar almost as soon as it was called Taw. If there was something in the Indian dialect of the section that suggested Taw, Taw itself at once suggested Tar, in honor of the then principal commodity of the country through which it flows. So Tar River it has been called exclusively for many years now and will no doubt continue by that name always.

Those settlers who pushed their way down the river called it Tar while those who pushed their way up the river, from old Bath County called it Pamlico, and it was known as Pamlico far up into what is now Pitt County. Finally as the up stream settlement dominated, the town of Washington became the dividing line, below which it is called Pamlico, above which it is called Tar River.

Antique China Water-Pitcher, 1775 at Edenton

Its Masonic And Poetic Decorations

In the Masonic Lodge at Edenton, North Carolina, which was established in 1775 under a chart from the Duke of Beaufort, then grand master of Masons in England, there is a very old and unique china pitcher, supposed to have been purchased as a water-pitcher when the lodge was first organized. It is beautifully decorated; on one side is a ship under full sail, on another some scene connected with the exploits of the Knights Templar, and on the third the following verses interwoven with the different emblems:

“No sect in the world can with Masonry compare,
So ancient, so noble the badge which they wear,
That all other orders however exteemed,
Inferior to Masonry justly are deem'd.

We always are free,
And forever agree,
Supporting each other,
Brother helps brother,

No mortals on earth are so friendly as we.

The greatest of Monarchs, the wisest of men,
Freemasonry honoured again and again,
And nobles have quitted all other delights,
With joy to preside o'er our mystical rites.

We always are free, etc.

Tho' some may pretend we've no secrets to know,
Such idle opinions their ignorance show,
While others with raptures cry out they're revealed,
In Freemasons' bosoms they still lie concealed.

We always are free, etc.

Coxcombal pedants may say what they can,
Abuse us, ill use us, and laugh at our plan,
We'll temper our mortar, enliven our souls,
And join in a chorus o'er full flowing bowls.

We always are free, etc.”

DO NOT SEND ORDERS TO OTHER STATES—THE BEST
CAN BE HAD IN RALEIGH

Engraved **Wedding Invitations**
Announcements
Visiting Cards
Correspondence Stationery

Approved Styles—Finest Material

The Only Completely Equipped Steel Die and Copperplate Engraving Plant in
North Carolina. Special Attention Given Engraving of

BOOK PLATES AND COATS OF ARMS

Write for Samples and Prices

Edwards & Broughton Printing Company

Printers, Publishers and Stationers
Steel Die and Copperplate Engravers

RALEIGH, N. C.

**Book Designers, Printers
and Binders**

ALL DEPARTMENTS MANAGED BY
ARTISTS IN THEIR LINE

Booklets, Magazines
Catalogues, Historical Pamphlets, etc.
have uniform care

Legible Type faces, Best Paper Stock, and Skilled Experience
produce the best in Printing

We can help you, and will be delighted to serve you

Commercial Printing Company

115-117 South Salisbury St.

RALEIGH, N. C.

A CALL TO DUTY!

Raise More Foodstuffs.—Woodrow Wilson

THE PROGRESSIVE FARMER has long been recognized as the South's leading agricultural weekly. In season and out it has emphasized the importance of diversified farming. Never were its preachments so needed by you as now. This year, the next and maybe the next the United States will be called upon to feed the major portion of the peoples of the Earth.

Send us \$1.50 for renewing or new subscription for *The Booklet* and we will also have *The Progressive Farmer* mailed to you every week for one full year

Address

Editor North Carolina Booklet

Midway Plantation

Raleigh, N. C.

DIAMONDS



WATCHES



CLOCKS, SILVERWARE, CUT GLASS AND EVERYTHING
PERTAINING TO JEWELRY SUITABLE FOR
PRESENTS FOR ALL OCCASIONS.

Jolly-Wynne Jewelry Company

128 FAYETTEVILLE STREET

RALEIGH, N. C.

THE NORTH CAROLINA Historical Commission

DEPARTMENT OF WORLD WAR RECORDS, ESTABLISHED BY CHAPTER 144, PUBLIC LAWS OF 1919

PURPOSES

(1) To collect as fully as possible data bearing upon the activities of North Carolina and her people in the Great World War.

(2) To publish a complete history of North Carolina in the World War.

WANTED

Printed matter, manuscripts, photographs and souvenirs of all sorts showing the activities of soldiers, sailors, airmen, welfare workers, war workers, communities and individuals.

YOUR CO-OPERATION SOLICITED

You have the materials. The Commission has the only organized agency for collecting, and the only modern fire-proof depository for historical records in North Carolina.

MEMBERS

J. BRYAN GRIMES.....Raleigh, N. C.
T. M. Pittman.....Henderson, . C.
FRANK WOOD.....Edenton, N. C.
M. C. S. NOBLE.....Chapel Hill, N. C.
D. H. HILL.....Raleigh, N. C.

SECRETARY

R. D. W. CONNOR.....Raleigh, N. C.

COLLECTOR OF WAR RECORDS

R. B. HOUSE.....Raleigh, N. C.

Address all communications referring to War Records to The North Carolina Historical Commission, Department of War Records, Raleigh, N. C.

H. STEINMETZ, Florist

RALEIGH, N. C.

Beautiful Cut Flowers for all occasions.
Exquisite Wedding Bouquets and Floral Designs.
Palms, Ferns, and all other kinds of House and Out Door
Bedding Plants. A large collection of

HYACINTHS, TULIPS, DAFFODILS

and Other Nice Bulbs for Fall Planting

All orders given prompt and personal attention. Write for quotations

CAPUDINE

For HEADACHES

No ACETANILIDE, nor other COAL
TAR HEART DEPRESSANTS

10 - 30 - 60c. Bottle, and by DOSE at Soda Fountains

J. C. ELLINGTON

*Fine Pictures, Frames
Art Novelties, Window
Shades*

Embroidery Materials, Wools, Zephyrs, Mirrors

RALEIGH, N. C.

Books You Haven't Got

WRITE TO

Alfred Williams & Company

RALEIGH, N. C.

Everything in Books, Stationery
Office Supplies

ESTABLISHED 1867
50 Years Service Record

Established 1879

W. B. MANN & COMPANY

(INCORPORATED)

GROCERIES

No. 11 E. HARGETT ST.

RALEIGH, N. C.

King-Crowell Drug Company

RALEIGH, N. C.

Rexall Agency

Huyler's Candy

COATS-OF-ARMS

PAINTED

Coats-of-Arms painted, decorated with helmet, lambrequin, etc., unframed, ranging from-----	\$12.00 upwards
Same style and size, unframed, ranging from-----	10.00 upwards
A painted Coat-of-Arms, without helmet, lambrequin, etc., unframed, ranging from-----	5.00 upwards
India Ink drawing of Arms-----	5.00
Searches for Coats-of-Arms, including (if found) a small sketch of the arms-----	8.00

Book plates designed.

Write for particulars, enclosing stamp,

MISS MARY HILLIARD HINTON,
"Midway Plantation,"
RALEIGH, NORTH CAROLINA

NOTICE TO READER:—When you finish reading this magazine place a one cent stamp on this notice, mail the magazine, and it will be placed in the hands of our soldiers, sailors or marines. No wrapping, no address. A. S. BURLESON, Postmaster General

Vol. XIX

JANUARY, 1920

No. 3

The North Carolina Booklet



GREAT EVENTS IN NORTH CAROLINA HISTORY



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY
BY
THE NORTH CAROLINA SOCIETY
DAUGHTERS OF THE REVOLUTION
RALEIGH, N. C.

CONTENTS

Preservation of North Carolina's World War Records--	81
Some Autographic Writings of General Joseph Graham	89
Colonel Philemon Hawkins, Sr.*-----	92
George Washington in Guilford-----	107
The Most Distinguished Member of the Guilford Bar--	116

THIS NUMBER 50 CENTS

\$1.00 THE YEAR

Entered at the Postoffice at Raleigh, N. C., July 15, 1905, under the Act of Congress of March 3, 1879

The North Carolina Booklet

Great Events in North Carolina History

VOLUME XIX of THE BOOKLET will be issued quarterly by the North Carolina Society, Daughters of the Revolution, beginning July, 1919. THE BOOKLET will be published in July, October, January, and April. Price \$1.00 per year, 35 cents for single copy.

EDITOR:

MISS MARY HILLIARD HINTON.

BIOGRAPHICAL EDITOR:

MRS. E. E. MOFFITT.

VOLUME XIX.

Social Life in the Sixties.

William Boylan, Editor of *The Minerva*.

History of Transportation in North Carolina.

Services of the North Carolina Women in the World War.

Literature and Libraries in the Nineteenth Century in North Carolina.

Confederate Currency—William West Bradbeer.

How Patriotic Societies Can Help to Preserve the Records of the World War.

History of Some Famous Carolina Summer Resorts.

History of Agriculture in North Carolina—Major W. A. Graham.

The Old Borough Town of Salisbury—Dr. Archibald Henderson.

Brief Historical Notes will appear from time to time in THE BOOKLET, information that is worthy of preservation, but which if not preserved in a permanent form will be lost.

Historical Book Reviews will be contributed. These will be reviews of the latest historical works written by North Carolinians.

The Genealogical Department will be continued with a page devoted to Genealogical Queries and Answers as an aid to genealogical research in the State.

The North Carolina Society Colonial Dames of America will furnish copies of unpublished records for publication in THE BOOKLET.

Biographical Sketches will be continued under Mrs. E. E. Moffitt.

Old Letters, heretofore unpublished, bearing on the Social Life of the different periods of North Carolina History, will appear hereafter in THE BOOKLET.

This list of subjects may be changed, as circumstances sometimes prevent the writers from keeping their engagements.

The histories of the separate counties will in the future be a special feature of THE BOOKLET. When necessary, an entire issue will be devoted to a paper on one county.

Parties who wish to renew their subscriptions to THE BOOKLET for Vol. XIX are requested to give notice at once.

Many numbers of Volumes I to XVIII for sale.

For particulars address

MISS MARY HILLIARD HINTON,

Editor North Carolina Booklet,

"Midway Plantation," Raleigh, N. C.

The
NORTH CAROLINA BOOKLET

*“Carolina! Carolina! Heaven’s blessings attend her!
While we live we will cherish, protect and defend her”*

Published by
**THE NORTH CAROLINA SOCIETY
DAUGHTERS OF THE REVOLUTION**

The object of THE BOOKLET is to aid in developing and preserving North Carolina History. The proceeds arising from its publication will be devoted to patriotic purposes. EDITOR.

RALEIGH
COMMERCIAL PRINTING COMPANY
PRINTERS AND BINDERS

ADVISORY BOARD OF THE NORTH CAROLINA BOOKLET

MRS. HUBERT HAYWOOD.
MRS. E. E. MOFFITT.
MR. R. D. W. CONNOR.
DR. D. H. HILL.
DR. WILLIAM K. BOYD.
CAPT. S. A. ASHE.
MISS ADELAIDE L. FRIES.

MISS MARTHA HELEN HAYWOOD.
DR. RICHARD DILLARD.
MR. JAMES SPRUNT.
MR. MARSHALL DELANCEY HAYWOOD.
CHIEF JUSTICE WALTER CLARK.
MAJOR W. A. GRAHAM.
DR. CHARLES LEE SMITH.

EDITOR :

MISS MARY HILLIARD HINTON.

BIOGRAPHICAL EDITOR :

MRS. E. E. MOFFITT.

OFFICERS OF THE NORTH CAROLINA SOCIETY DAUGHTERS OF THE REVOLUTION 1920-1922

MISS MARY HILLIARD HINTON,
Regent.

MRS. E. E. MOFFITT, Honorary
Regent, Richmond, Va.

MRS. THOMAS K. BRUNER,
Honorary Regent, Raleigh.

MRS. THOMAS W. BICKETT,
1st Vice-Regent, Raleigh.

MRS. PAUL H. LEE, 2d Vice-
Regent, Raleigh.

MRS. LAURENCE E. COVINGTON,
Recording Secretary, Raleigh.

MRS. GEORGE RAMSEY, Corre-
sponding Secretary, Raleigh.

MISS GEORGIA HICKS, Historian,
Faison.

MRS. CHARLES LEE SMITH,
Treasurer, Raleigh.

MRS. CHARLES P. WALES,
Registrar, Edenton.

MRS. JOHN E. RAY, Custodian of
Relics, Raleigh.

FOUNDER OF THE NORTH CAROLINA SOCIETY AND REGENT 1896-1902 :

MRS. SPIER WHITAKER.*

REGENT 1902 :

MRS. D. H. HILL, Sr.†

REGENT 1902-1906 :

MRS. THOMAS K. BRUNER.

REGENT 1906-1910 :

MRS. E. E. MOFFITT.

REGENT 1910-1917 :

MISS MARY HILLIARD HINTON.

REGENT 1917-1919.

MRS. MARSHALL WILLIAMS.

*Died November 25, 1911.

†Died December 12, 1904.

The North Carolina Booklet

Vol. XIX

JANUARY, 1920

No. 3

Preservation of North Carolina's World War Records

BY R. B. HOUSE,

Collector of War Records for North Carolina Historical Commission

One of the first acts of the North Carolina Council of Defense was the appointment of a Historical Committee under the leadership of Mr. R. D. W. Connor, Secretary of the North Carolina Historical Commission. Thus, at the very beginning of the war, the State of North Carolina organized the work of preserving its history.

The Historical Committee strove by means of circular appeals to all citizens of the State, and by the appointment of representatives in the several counties, to preserve documents illustrating every phase of North Carolina's participation in the war.

The culmination of the Historical Committee's work was the enactment by the General Assembly in 1919 of the following provision for the collection of war records, and the preparation of a history, being sections 3-6 of Chapter 114, Public Laws of 1919.

"SECTION 3. That for the purpose of putting in permanent and accessible form the history of the contribution of North Carolina and of her soldiers, sailors, airmen, and civilians to the Great World War while the records of those contributions are available, the North Carolina Historical Commission is hereby authorized and directed to employ a person trained in the study of history and in modern historical methods of investigation and writing, whose duty it shall be, under the direction of said Historical Commission, to collect as fully as possible data bearing upon the activities of North Carolina and her people in the said Great World War, and from these to prepare and publish as speedily as possible an accurate and trustworthy illustrated History of North Carolina in the Great World War.

SEC. 4. The said history shall give a reliable account of the:

- (a) Operations of the United States Government in North Carolina during the war;
- (b) Operations of the North Carolina State Government in war times;
- (c) Operations of county and local government in war times;
- (d) War work of volunteer organizations;
- (e) Military, naval, and air service of North Carolina units and of individual North Carolina soldiers, sailors, and airmen;
- (f) Organization and services of the Home Defense;
- (g) A roster of North Carolina soldiers, sailors, and airmen in the war;
- (h) Services of North Carolinians in national affairs during the war;
- (i) Effects of the war on agriculture, manufacturing, transportation, finance, trade and commerce in North Carolina;
- (j) Social and welfare work among the soldiers and their dependents;
- (k) Contributions of schools and churches to the war and the effect of war on education and religion;
- (l) Such other phases of the war as may be necessary to set forth the contributions of the State and her people to this momentous event in the world's history.

SEC. 5. That after the preparation of such history the said Historical Commission shall have the same published and paid for as other State printing, and said Historical Commission shall offer such history for sale at as near the cost of publication as possible: *Provided*, that one copy of such history shall be furnished free to each public school library in North Carolina which shall apply for the same: *Provided also*, that said Historical Commission may exchange copies of said history for copies of other similar histories of the war; and *Provided further*, that all receipts from the sale of said history shall be covered into the State Treasury."

The North Carolina Historical Commission appointed R. B. House to direct the work of collecting war records. The Collector of War Records took up his duties June 16, 1919, under the foregoing Chapter enjoining on him the two-fold task of collecting all data concerning North Carolina in the World War, and the preparation of a history of North Carolina in the World War. The collection of data is at present the paramount purpose of the department.

In the chapter of the law outlining his duties, the plan for collecting war records extends from that of collecting data

about the government of the United States, the government of North Carolina, the local government of counties and communities, down to the records of individual soldiers, sailors and civilians. The first step taken by the Collector was to make a survey of official records produced by the war. About this time representatives from other State War History Organization met in conference in Washington, D. C., to organize some general plan of surveying the archives of the national government and finding out what records were necessary for use by the States. The outcome of this conference was a committee to work with the Adjutant General and with the Navy Department to systematize the transcript of service records that will be given to the Adjutant Generals of the various States, and in the second place, the formation of an association with a membership of \$200 a year, which association maintains a bureau of research in Washington for the purpose of assuring to each State its quota of records in the national government.

The next step was a survey of record-producing agencies in the State Departments. The records of the State Council of Defense, the State Food Administration, and the State Fuel Administration have been turned over to the Department of War Records. The Adjutant General is in constant coöperation with the Collector of War Records in regard to the preparation of a roster of all North Carolina men in the service. The departments of State, Education, Health, Agriculture, and Labor and Printing have been canvassed, and they are holding in reserve their correspondence until the Collector of War Records can go through these files and take out what pertains to the World War.

The official records of government organizations in the counties and the records of volunteer war work organizations are in a somewhat chaotic condition. Repeated circular letters to practically every such agency in the State, visits to them here and there, and the work of volunteer representatives of the Historical Commission in the various localities

reveal the fact that in some cases records have been destroyed, in other cases that no records have been kept, and yet again that where records are kept the officials of the various organizations are lax in responding to the request of the Collector for these records.

In an effort to stimulate local interest in the various localities, the Collector of War Records has endeavored to secure in each county a representative for the white race and one for the colored race to organize and direct the work for the various counties. White collectors have been secured in sixty-four counties and colored collectors have been secured in sixty-two counties. The work of these collectors has been spasmodic and somewhat ineffective, and just now plans are maturing for a conference of these collectors to be held in Raleigh for the eastern collectors and in Salisbury for the western collectors, in an effort to put on a drive for war material in North Carolina and to organize a State association for the collection of war records.

Various organizations, however, have offered their coöperation to the Collector of War Records in getting together data concerning the war, notably the Red Cross, the American Legion, the D. A. R., and the North Carolina Division of the U. D. C. All of these organizations have passed resolutions approving the work of the Historical Commission and pledging themselves to appoint local committees to carry on the work. The D. A. R. is especially interested in compiling military records. The U. D. C. is also supplementing this work. The American Legion is preparing a type of blank which will be filled out in duplicate by each member of the Legion joining, one copy of which shall be sent to the Historical Commission. Also, after some efforts by correspondence, the North Carolina Federation of Women's Clubs has pledged its support to the work, and they are preparing reports of their work. It seems that these war work organiza-

tions will eventually enable the Collector of War Records to secure individual reports from each community organization.

Response from local draft boards and county councils of defense has been so meager as to make a change of tactics necessary, and as yet no definite system of obtaining these records has been devised. It is hoped that an examination of the records of the State Council of Defense will open up ways of securing clues to information in the various counties that will supplement references to these counties in the general reports of the State Council of Defense.

Through the publicity given to this work and the efforts of particularly active collectors in various sections of the State and by correspondence with individuals possessing collections, a valuable collection of letters, photographs, scrap books, and other individual material is being brought together.

The general duties of the Collector of War Records may be divided under the heads of administrative work in the office, field work, publicity, and research. Under the head of administration comes the conduct of a voluminous correspondence, both by the writing and answering of individual letters and by the sending out of circular letters, several thousand of which have been issued from the office. The task of administration has somewhat overbalanced the other three divisions of the work. Field work on the whole has been unsatisfactory, because at present the general nature of the work is not sufficiently advertised in the various counties to make a trip very profitable, and better results have been accomplished by the securing of local organizations from the office. However, valuable clues of various material have been collected by trips in Pitt County, Halifax, Warren, Guilford and Orange counties, by a trip to the reunion of the Old Hickory Division in Greenville, S. C., and by a trip to the Conference of State War History Organizations in Washington, D. C.

In the department of publicity three bulletins have been issued by the office, which have been included in letters; one arguing for the preservation of materials as a civic duty, and two outlining in some detail the materials wanted and the methods by which they can be collected.

Research work has in general been devoted to answering questions coming in from various individuals, furnishing lists of soldiers in various communities, and in general acting as a clearing house of information about the State in the war.

Concrete results of this system may be shown by the following digest of materials on hand:

Of North Carolina units we have nine official histories and collections of official papers.

By correspondence with officers of the army and navy, twenty collections of individual records have been secured. Eleven collections of individual soldiers' letters, three diaries, official records of Distinguished Service Cross citations, some 300 photographs.

Histories of 33 chapters of the Red Cross, reports from the County Council of Defense in 14 counties, official reports on the five Liberty Loan drives, and a valuable collection of letters and reports showing individual features of these drives.

Lists of drafted men from every county in the State, complete records of the Food Administration, complete records of the Fuel Administration, complete records of the North Carolina Council of Defense.

Program of coöperation with the American Legion insuring all the records made by them up to date, complete records of the War Camp Community Service, fragmentary collection of material about the work of women in the war.

Five collections of county history, complete records of Jewish military service in North Carolina, and a miscellaneous collection on economics, education, religion; the *New York Times* war volumes, 20 in all; complete files of the

Army and Navy Journal through the years of the war; files of the *Stars and Stripes*, with the exception of about 20 numbers; and miscellaneous periodicals, pamphlets and publications not kept in the State Library.

While this digest of material attempts to outline the nature of documents on hand, nevertheless no elaborate system of cataloguing and digesting this material has been attempted, and therefore it is quite possible that information more than is mentioned in the above digest may be found.

The materials in hand are very fragmentary and the work is unsatisfactory from the standpoint of publication. This is due to three causes: First, the fact that most of the documents desired are not yet mature enough for collection, most of them being in the hands of the organization preparing them. In the second place, the people are not yet educated to the full value of preserving war records and are correspondingly unresponsive to pleas for help. In the third place, the force of the Department of War Records is entirely inadequate to a speedy survey and canvass of so large a State as North Carolina.

On the other hand, it is extremely doubtful whether a larger force and an attempt to speed up the work would produce paying results, for the simple reason that the collecting and digesting of this material is entirely a matter of time and study.

A more extensive and hearty coöperation of the people of North Carolina, however, is absolutely essential to success in this undertaking. The people possess the records to do with what they will, and the success of the Collector of War Records waits on their pleasure. If they choose to pay no attention to the need of prompt and speedy action in preserving records that are speedily being destroyed, the history of the war must be consequently incomplete. But if they choose to coöperate with the Collector, both in giving him records in their personal possession, and in urging like action on their

neighbors, then nothing can prevent the history from being full and accurate, for the work has started in ample time.

The Collector of War Records urges, therefore, that all patriotic citizens of North Carolina donate enough of their time and attention to finding out what is wanted of them. A postal card to the Collector of War Records will bring full particulars. And there is no citizen of the State who cannot be of service in preserving the history of these times.

Some Autograph Writings of General Joseph Graham

Miss Hinton:—I hand you for publication in the Booklet some autograph writings of Gen. Joseph Graham, which I did not have until two or three years after the publication of the book, "Gen. Joseph Graham and his Revolutionary Papers."

1st. Autobiography of Gen. Jos. Graham.

"I was the third son by a second wife; my father lived in the State of Pennsylvania in Chester County near a mill on White Clay Creek, then belonging to the Hon. Judge Evans. I was born on the 13th of October, 1759, at said place, about five years after which my father died leaving behind him three sons and two daughters, the oldest of which was but nine years of age. He had a lease of the land of said Evans which expired about a year after his decease. This induced my mother at that period to remove to Carolina, as she had been encouraged to do by a distant relation who lived there. She removed in the autumn of the year 1765 to Mecklenburg County in North Carolina, and the winter following moved as far to the south as Tyger River. The land she settled on not being her own and the situation being almost a frontier to the Indians, together with the weakness of the settlement so that no prospect offered for the schooling of her children, induced her to return to Mecklenburg in the year 1767 after residing two years on Tyger. Having procured a tract of land nigh Charlotte a servant man whom she brought out together with us cleared some land, got up a cabin and not long after sent us to school. My oldest brother by this time having acquired more steadiness from his age than the rest of us, or perhaps his capacity was better, made considerable progress in writing, arithmetic, etc., in so much that she was generally advised by the neighbors to send him to the grammar school which together with his own inclina-

tion perused her to agree he began in the year —74. The interest due on the money coming to us of my father's estate was the only fund promised to support his education, her finances by this time would not admit of any aid and that was not more than sufficient for that purpose. He having the advantage of a number of books besides those of Greek and Latin I did not fail to read them with attention, especially History, Geography and the Sciences, still had it in view to go to the grammar school if circumstances would admit."

"He never realized his anticipations to attend Queen's College or the grammar school as it was generally called. About the time he and George would have been ready to enter the school, they entered the American Army and served during the war, George entering in December, 1775, and Joseph on May 18, 1878. Not having sufficient money from the funds designated for the education of himself and his brothers, he and George concluded that as John was the oldest they would give him the first opportunity, that it was better to have one boy well educated than three with only a partial education. John graduated at Queen's College in 1778, and afterwards attended Jefferson Medical College at Philadelphia, having read medicine with Dr. Rush, one of the most noted physicians of that time, who took him into practice with him. He afterwards became a surgeon in the Revolutionary Army.

2. There was also found in his own handwriting two pieces of paper, "James Graham," who was his father, and "George Graham," who was an elder brother.

JAMES GRAHAM.

"At the age of eighteen he emigrated from the Carlingford Bay, in the County of Down, Ireland, in the year 1733, to the then province of Pennsylvania.

"By tradition in the family he was a grandson of a follower and kinsman of the celebrated Montrose, who made such a

figure in the civil wars in Scotland in the reign of Charles I, and when the English Army prevailed in Scotland, Montrose fled to Holland, and his adherents, among whom was a clan of the Grahams, and others, passed over into the north of Ireland, where many of their descendants yet reside. James Graham dying when his children were young, his widow moved with the family to Mecklenburg, N. C., when his son George was ten years old."

GEN. GEORGE GRAHAM.

"He was the son of James Graham, who at the age of 18 migrated from Carlingford Bay in the County of Dawn, Ireland, in the year 1733 to the then province of Pennsylvania. By a tradition in the family he was grandson of a follower and kinsman of the celebrated Montrose, who made such a figure in the civil wars in Scotland in the reign of Charles the First, and when the English Army prevailed in Scotland Montrose fled to Holland and his adherents, among whom was a clan of the Grahams and others, passed over into the north of Ireland, where many of their descendants yet reside. James Graham dying when his children were young, his widow moved with the family to Mecklenburg, North Carolina, when George was 10 years old."

In "Gen. Joseph Graham and his Revolutionary Papers" there are accounts of James and George Graham to which the reader can refer for further notice of them.

March 1, 1920.

W. A. GRAHAM.

Colonel Philemon Hawkins, Sr.*

BY JOHN D. HAWKINS

Colonel Philemon Hawkins, of Pleasant Hill, Warren County, North Carolina, in the seventy-seventh year of his age, having for many years entertained the desire to call together his descendants and connexions, as well as those of his late father, Col. Philemon Hawkins, senior, deceased, at his late residence in Warren county, with the view, thus assembled, to unite in bearing testimony to his worth and to his memory, and to cement together more closely the whole family union, did, on the 28th day of September, 1829, thus assemble them, as well as health and circumstances permitted; and he invited many respectable friends to associate upon the occasion, having previously caused the old family Mansion House of the deceased to be fitted up. When thus assembled, he called upon his grandson, Leonidas Polk, and great grandson of the deceased, to offer up to the Throne of Grace a prayer upon the occasion, who delivered an elegant and a very appropriate prayer. And he called upon his son, John D. Hawkins, and grandson of the deceased, to deliver an oration commemorative of his history, and his virtue; when he delivered the following:

My relatives and respected hearers:

I am called upon by Col. Philemon Hawkins, now the elder, to fulfil a trust, which his great desire to greet his relatives and friends, influenced at the same time by the most profound filial veneration, has induced him to impose. It is for me to attempt on this day to do justice to the character and memory of Col. Philemon Hawkins, senior, deceased. The task is a novel one, and the theme requires abler efforts than, I fear, I can bring to the discharge of it. It is therefore with great distrust I attempt to approach it. An assemblage of this sort, and upon such an occasion, is not only new, but unprecedented in our section of country. But, notwithstanding its novelty, what can be more justifiable, or more

*This address was delivered by the late Colonel John D. Hawkins, at a family reunion in Warren County on September 28, 1829. Together with above preamble it was published in pamphlet form in 1829. Pamphlet was republished in 1906 by Dr. A. B. Hawkins, of Raleigh, a son of John D. Hawkins.

interesting than to witness a large assemblage of relatives and friends, called together by the venerable head of his family association, to pay homage to the great worth of a departed ancestor, who, when living, stood pre-eminently at its head? It is an effort, although a feeble one, to arrest from oblivion the recollection of one, whose memory is fast fading away, and ere long will be forgotten, because all who knew him will soon have passed by and be forgotten also.

To hold up to view the successful enterprise, the patriotism and the virtues of the departed dead, is the province of biography, which acts as a mirror to reflect upon the living, examples of wisdom and of worth, from whence may be derived the most salutary lessons. If biography in general produces these conceded results, its benign influence will operate in an increased ratio upon relatives, when contemplating the enviable character of a departed and beloved ancestor.

Col. Philemon Hawkins, senior, deceased, was born on the 28th of September, 1717, on Chickahominy river, near Todd's bridge in Charles City county and State of Virginia, this day 112 years ago. He was the oldest child of his parents, Philemon and Ann, and his father died when he was of tender years, leaving three children, Philemon, John and Ann. Although Philemon the elder died, leaving to his children a scanty patrimony, he seemed to have entertained peculiar notions of predilection in regard to them. He felt towards them an unusual confidence; for, by his will, he desired that they should come to the control of their patrimony at the age of 18 years; and this confidence, as regarded the subject of this memoir, was not misplaced.

The widowed mother Ann afterwards intermarried with a native of Ireland; and by the time her son Philemon had reached the appointed age of 18, his celebrity for industry and manly deportment excelled all his associates, even those of riper years, and was of extensive circulation, a sure prognostic that he would rise above his then condition. Col. Lightfoot, of Williamsburg, a gentleman of great wealth and

discernment, had three plantations in Charles City county and the fame of our then youthful ancestor had reached him, though he lived 60 miles distant, and had deeply impressed him with a desire to place these three estates under his youthful control. He sent for him to come to Williamsburg, and on getting there, they made a contract, the stipulations of which showed at once the confidence of the employer and the great reputation for good management and great ability in the employed. But his mother was unhappily married. It was her misfortune not to find in her husband that conjugal tenderness, affection and forbearance, which the wedded estate should assure to those who enter into it. The ill treatment of her husband had rendered the protection of her son Philemon necessary to her safety. And her husband's embarrassments and difficulties had fixed in him a determined resolution to remove to North Carolina. This was a trying time for the mother. To accompany her husband she was compelled to do; but to leave her son would bereave her of that protection which had not only stayed the arm of cruelty, but was further necessary to aid her with the necessaries of life, and to dispel the sad gloom of a cheerless fire-side. She entreated her son to accompany her, and he pleaded his engagement, and the necessity he was under honorably to fulfil it. Under these distressing and conflicting embarrassments, the unhappy mother repaired to Williamsburg to entreat Col. Lightfoot to let her son off from his bargain, that he might accompany her to North Carolina. When she named the subject to him, he peremptorily refused to let him off, saying, although he was but a boy, he had long desired his services and the pay he was to give him was ample; and that he should not only injure himself, but her son, by letting him off from the contract. With this mortifying and most distressing rebuff the distracted mother retired to a neighboring place to spend the night, having been unwilling to expose to Col. Lightfoot's views the secret motives which so much prompted her to desire the company

of her son. There melancholy, with all its accompaniments of distress, harrowed up her soul, and she resolved to try Col. Lightfoot once more, though mortifying, to tell him the cause of her importunities. She gained his presence the next morning, and found upon his brow that peculiar look, which indicated unwillingness to hear any more from her upon the subject of her errand. But she entreated him to listen to her motives, and unfolded to him her situation; that although her son was but a boy, he was her gallant protector and defender. This changed the scene. Col. Lightfoot, as a man of chivalry, could not permit his interest to weigh against a woman's safety and a mother's safety too, when that was to be secured by the presence of her son. He instantly said, "Go madam, and take your son. His great worth had caused me to desire much his management of my business; but your need is entitled to the preference; and those rare qualities and powers, which he possesses, and which had gained him my confidence and esteem, will ensure your protection."

Philemon, together with his brother John and his sister Ann, accompanied his mother and her husband to North Carolina, and they settled upon Six Pound creek, then Edgecombe, now Warren county. Nearly the whole country was then a wilderness inhabited by Indians and the wild beasts of the forest. This country was then called a frontier, where civilization had shed abroad but little of its influence, and where the first settlers had to share, in a great degree, the privations which attended the first settlers of these United States. Persecution conduced to the first settlements of America, and that though of a different sort, fixed the destiny of this branch of the Hawkins family in this country.

There were other branches from the Charles City stock, which migrated to other parts of the Union; one went to the State of Kentucky, which produced Joseph Hawkins, formerly a member of Congress from Kentucky, and who afterwards died in New Orleans. That gentleman traced his connexion with our family in a conversation with our distin-

guished and venerable fellow citizen Nathaniel Macon, Esq., who now contributes by his presence to commemorate this occasion, and this day.

This branch of the family came here headed by Philemon, who was but a youth a little turned 18 years of age, poor in purse, but rich in spirit. By the sweat of his brow he sustained his mother, his sister and his brother with all the comforts their wants required. He cheered the drooping spirits of his mother, and, by every effort in his power, contributed to her wants and her wishes. His filial affection is recounted the more willingly, because it is a virtue he not only practiced, but because his course was such as to inspire his descendants with his kindred spirit; and it is that spirit which gave rise to this assemblage, and it is one of the manifold evidences of its analogy to the parental stock which gave it birth. May its influence descend to the remotest family generation in parallel with this laudable example!

In the year 1743, he intermarried with Delia Martin, the daughter of Zachariah Martin, Esq., who lived in an upper county of Virginia. But she lived with her brother, Capt. John Martin, on Sandy Creek, then Edgecombe, now Franklin county. They were married in Virginia at a church in the county of Brunswick, by Parson Beatty. By her he had Fannie, who intermarried with Maj. Leonard Bullock, Col. John Hawkins, Col. Philemon Hawkins, Col. Benjamin Hawkins, late Superintendent of Indian affairs, Col. Joseph Hawkins of the Continental army, and Ann, who intermarried with Micajah Thomas, Esq. All of whom have long since passed to the tomb, except our venerable host Col. Philemon Hawkins who is also the only survivor of the signers of the Constitution of North Carolina ratified in the year 1776; and whose laudable desire to see all together the descendants of his worthy father, as well as his collateral kindred, has invited us here this day that his history may be told over, to excite us to inculcate his virtues, and to profit by his examples, at the same time we attempt to do honor to his memory.

Our worthy ancestors lived at the mouth of Six Pound creek on Roanoke river, about ten years. They then removed to *this* tract of land, and not many years afterwards to *this place*, which was then in the county of Edgecombe. The province of North Carolina was divided at an early period of our history as suited the then Lords Proprietors, and their government, into eight precincts, as they were called, to wit: Beaufort, Carteret, Chowan, Craven, Currituck, Hyde, Perquimans and Pasquotank, to which Bertie precinct was afterwards added, by a division of Chowan. These precincts embraced the whole province and were afterwards called counties, and were divided and sub-divided and other counties erected as the population extended and the reasons and necessities of the province developed themselves. The first settlements were made upon the seashore and they extended westwardly, as they increased. The metes and bounds of these counties or precincts were but little known, and, owing to the savage inhabitants of the country, their geography could not be better ascertained at that time. Legislative acts were frequently resorted to, to settle occurring disputes about boundary and to form new counties, where the interest of the inhabitants required them. This section of country, as well as I can now ascertain it, was comprehended within Beaufort precinct, and Edgecombe county spread largely within its limits. From Edgecombe the county of Granville was taken in the year 1746, and the dividing line began at the mouth of Stone House creek, on Roanoke river. Thence to the mouth of Cypress swamp, on Tar river and from thence across the river in a direct course to the middle ground between Tar river and Neuse river, being the dividing line between Edgecombe and Craven counties. The uncertainty of this latter line now forms the subject matter of an unsettled dispute as to boundary between the counties of Wake and Franklin. In 1764, the county of Bute was taken from the county of Granville; and in 1779 the county of Bute was divided into the counties of Warren and Franklin.

I have been thus circumstantial in the detail of the change and formation of counties, because our ancestor figured in many of them, living the greater part of the time at the same place. In the year 1757 he was elected High Sheriff of Granville county, which then consisted of what Granville now is, added to all Franklin, and all that part of Warren lying to the south of Roanoke river. In this extensive country, where civilization was far from being complete, and where the arm of the law was weakened by an habitual insubordination, great energy of mind as well as personal bravery was required to perform the duties of sheriff. These qualities he possessed in an eminent degree; and when his deputies were overpowered, as was sometimes the case, by those who threw off the restraints of the law, he repaired at once to the scene of action, and, even when threatened to be mobbed would personally attack the leader, having the address at the same time to win over his followers to a more correct course. This once occurred in the Little river settlement now in the county of Franklin, where one Bud Kade headed a mob to avoid paying taxes. And in the year 1759 when Robin Jones was considered the most eminent lawyer in this country, many of the suitors in Granville court, whose misfortune it was not to get him on their side, lost their causes, as they supposed, by his superior knowledge, and they fixed the determination to drive him by violence from the court. A threat to this effect, it was hoped, would deter him from attending the court; but Mr. Jones was not thus to be alarmed. He felt that he was shielded by his duty to his clients and the laws of the country; and that if the deputies could not enforce subordination, he relied upon the High Sheriff. To that end, he privately advised the High Sheriff of the machinations planning, and solicited his personal attention early at court, prepared for events, and to keep order. Accordingly the High Sheriff attended court at an early hour, armed to meet any occurrence. Robin Jones informed the court of the danger which threatened him, urging at the same time that he was an officer of the

court, and entitled to its protection. The court ordered the sheriff to keep out of the court house all persons disposed to produce a riot. Thus protected by the constituted authorities, and firmly supported by his own inclination, he met at the courthouse door the ringleaders, and some of them were bold and conspicuous characters; for among them was Col. Benton, the grandfather of Col. Thomas H. Benton, the present Senator from Missouri, who felt himself aggrieved and justified in the course he took. The threatening rioters assembled at the courthouse door, armed and made a show to enter; but were prevented by the determined spirit of the High Sheriff whose look, with arms in his hands, was too convincing that the entrance would be too costly; and, therefore, they desisted from their purpose and dispersed.

The construction of the government which existed at this period of our history was one of such discordance between the governors and the governed, that that moral force which is essential to its well being, and to the cementing together of all its parts, did not exist. The idea of subjection to a foreign yoke, of a tributary obligation, even of the mildest form, is repugnant to the choice; and although the idea might not at that time have been entertained to throw it off, yet a restlessness and a dissatisfaction prevailed and a slight matter was calculated to produce a popular ferment. We can trace this jealous discontented spirit through our history for a long time before it broke out in the Revolution which cured us of that grievous disquietude. It was that disquietude, but more systematically kept up, which had increased to an unprecedented height, and caused the Regulators to assemble in the year 1771 and which ended in the battle of the Alamance on the 16th day of May of that year. Gov. Tryon, the then Governor of the colony of North Carolina, resided at New Bern and finding that the Regulators were trampling down everything like government, and, if not resisted, would throw the whole country into anarchy and misrule, and being by education a military man, and of great personal bravery, he

resolved to march against them, and called to his assistance a considerable military force. He at the same time called to his assistance as many of the most respectable citizens of the colony as he could, thereby calculating to add to his military the moral force of the country. His assemblage on this occasion was large. It contained many of the first characters of the colony and it had, as was expected, the calculated imposing effect. The number on the side of the Regulators was the largest; but they lacked discipline or unity of action. Upon this occasion his Excellency selected our venerated ancestor as his chief Aid-de-Camp and assigned to him the hazardous duty to read to the Regulators his Proclamation, which he did promptly. And after the battle commenced, he was the bearer of the Governor's commands throughout the whole action. This so exposed him to the fire of the enemy, that his hat was pierced by two balls, various balls passed through his clothes, and one bullet and two buck shot lodged in the breech of his gun, which he carried and used during the action. But he had the good fortune not to be wounded. After the battle was over, he was complimented by the Governor for the very efficient aid he gave him, and for the bravery and ability he displayed during the engagement.

The spirit of dissatisfaction, which had so often manifested itself, although apparently quieted for the time, continued to increase until it burst in open opposition to the British Government, about four years after the battle of the Alamance, and terminated in the establishment of the independence of the United States. It is a little remarkable that during his arduous struggle for our independence, those who had been found, during minor conflicts, arrayed against the government and laws, were never found acting conspicuously in support of it. On the contrary, many of them were Tories; and those who fought bravely under the banners of George III, against the Regulators, were, during that great struggle, the true Whigs of the country. The reason for this difference seems to have arisen from the circumstance that many of the

Regulators were enemies to good order and to government generally, and for these causes were unwilling to unite in any systematic efforts to shake off the British yoke.

During this great struggle for American liberty, our ancestor being three score years old, did not render himself conspicuous in a military point of view, except by pushing forward his sons in aid of the good cause, by supplying them with all the money and other means which they required for that purpose. But he was offered the command of a Brigadier General, which he declined, preferring to act in a civil capacity. Although he was thus old, he had the industry, activity and enterprise of a younger man, and preferred that his sons should go forth in personal defence of the country, while he stayed at home and made and supplied them with the necessary funds; and this he did largely, as occasions required them, feeling and acting for the good cause more efficiently than he could have done in the field. But after the adoption of the Constitution in 1776, and upon the election of Richard Caswell, who was the first Governor of the State of North Carolina, he was elected by the General Assembly one of the Counsel of State; which station he filled for some time, not only with Governor Caswell, but subsequently with Governor Alexander Martin.

Col. Philemon Hawkins, our ancestor, was a man about five feet nine inches high, very compactly built, and, when in vigorous health, weighed about one hundred and fifty-eight pounds. He possessed uncommon muscular powers and bodily activity, and a strength of constitution, which enabled him to bear fatigue and fitted him for hardships. His early education had been scanty, owing to his poverty and the loss of his father; but his natural mind was vigorous and comprehensive, well fitting and qualifying him for correct judgment, for which he was conspicuous. This made him seem to be correct by intuition; although he would make very logical deductions, showing at the same time the possession of strong reasoning powers. His buoyant and enterprising spirit al-

ways kept him one of the first men of his time. This, added to his extensive business, gave him the great knowledge of men and things, which he so eminently possessed, and were the great sources of his general intelligence. Not having had the benefit of a more early and liberal education, and feeling great need of it, and particularly for its concomitants, good language and the free use of words, he resolved at a very early period to acquire the means, and to give his sons good educations. He soon obtained by his assiduity the money, but the patrons of literature were so few, and seminaries of learning so scarce, that there was not a classical school in all this country to which he could send his two first sons, Col. John and Col. Philemon Hawkins. Under such circumstances, he concluded to send them to Scotland, under the protection of a friend; but Col. John Hawkins was so nearly grown, and unwilling to go, that the idea was abandoned. When Col. Benjamin and Col. Joseph Hawkins arrived at the proper ages, he sent them to Princeton College, which seminary was at that time, owing to the great want of intercourse, such as is now in use, by stages and steamboats, almost as difficult of access as many of the European colleges. They continued at Princeton, progressing regularly in their collegiate course, and were only prevented from receiving the honors of the college by the war of the Revolution, which waxed warm at Princeton, and in the Jerseys, and suspended the business of that institution.

From the end of the Revolutionary war to the time of his death, our venerated ancestor gave his attention mainly to the pursuits of private life. He was a Justice of the Peace from an early period, as long as he lived, and was a valuable member of the Court of his county. His favorite pursuits from early life, were raising stock, cropping, and the pursuit of some regular profitable business; and, by a steady application to them all, he acquired great wealth. At the opening of the land office under the present government, having the ability, he became largely interested in taking up

and acquiring lands, as well as all other property; he became entangled in many legal difficulties growing out of the state of the country and the speculations consequent upon a change of its policy. This new business, calling into action his superior judgment, showed him to possess an adaptation for it; for he uniformly prevailed. This latter business, and his often seeking distant markets for what he had to sell, added to his previous very extensive acquaintance, rendered him one of the most noted men in this country; and, what was calculated to keep up his notoriety, his was a house of unbounded hospitality. It was always open to administer to the comforts of all. And here I may be permitted to say, that no man ever had a helpmate, whose general good sense, good management, and superior domestic economy, exceeded that of Mrs. Delia Hawkins, the wife of Col. Philemon Hawkins, sen'r, deceased. They were both poor originally, and had to resort to all the drudgery of labor attending that condition in life. But, by their good conduct and superior good sense, the scene was soon changed, and as they travelled on through life, increasing in wealth, they also increased in respectability and refinement, till at length their house—*this house*—was the resort of the fashionable and the gay, the man of business and the literati of the country. All found here a plentiful, an elegant, and a sumptuous repast. Although Col. Philemon Hawkins was not himself a man of science, his sons Benjamin and Joseph were, and they lived here with their parents, and added a zest to all that was agreeable. The style and fashion of the place was noted and exemplary, and the resort to it from many parts of the world considerable. During the French Revolution in 1792, there were many men of note from France, who resorted here to enjoy the great pleasure of conversing in their own language, which Col. Benjamin Hawkins, from his classical knowledge of it, was enabled to afford them.

Col. Philemon Hawkins, sen'r, deceased, lived up to the maxim, that extended hospitality, properly conducted, did

not conflict hurtfully with the true rule of domestic economy ; that the additional supply to be laid in for that object, only required an additional effort to procure it, which the company of friends always doubly paid him for. So that he set down these few additional efforts as better and more agreeably requited than those bestowed for the sake of money alone. And as the human character seems generally to be better satisfied, and more regaled by variety, it might be permitted to weigh this maxim and see if its analysis proves its correctness. He pursued the rule of being generally employed in some useful business, or to some useful purpose, and by way of innovating upon its monotony, he would put forth his additional efforts to the cause of hospitality, by way of change, and agreeable relaxation in the same pursuit. By this means, though the pursuit be the same, the object aimed at was different, and that constituted the pleasurable variety. For the variety sought for, is to the sense, and if the same pursuit produces it, which in every other respect is useful, it is more than safe to rely upon this maxim. If this, then, is a logical deduction, in a money making sense, and so it may be by keeping off worse pursuits, it surely should not be departed from. And to the pleasure and reciprocal advantage afforded by the practice of hospitality, is to be added the sum of advantage to those upon whom it is bestowed.

This house, once animated by the presence of our venerated ancestors, and once the seat of pleasure, of grandeur and of science, has undergone by the work of time a great change ; and what is there upon which time will not leave its stamp ? For many years it has been almost deserted, and for a long time in a state of dilapidation ; and could the spirit of the dead look back upon that earthly tabernacle which was occupied in life, surely the spectacle to our ancestors must have presented a sad contrast. But the day of resurrection for this spacious old mansion is at hand. Our venerable host has decreed it to be so. Ere long the extensive repairs already begun, and which are far advanced, will be completed, when

it will present again its ancient appearance, somewhat modified, and somewhat improved. And one great incentive to this work arises from the holy feeling of reverential regard for its ancient owners; and that appearances should be revived here as a tribute to their memory. The example thus set of reverence to parents, if followed, will never fail to enkindle and to keep alive those finer feelings of the soul, which ennoble our character and our nature, and have been valued in all ages as virtuous testimony of grateful benevolence. History records it as great virtue in Epaminondas, that in the celebrated Battle of Leuctra, where he gained unfading laurels as a general, upon being felicitated for the renown he had won, he showed his greatest pleasure consisted in the pleasure his parents would enjoy at his victory.

This day one hundred and twelve years ago, Col. Philemon Hawkins, sen., deceased, was born, and he died on the 10th day of September, 1801, having lived nearly eighty-four years. He has now been dead upwards of twenty-eight years, and notwithstanding the long time which has rolled on since his death, his appearance is still fresh in the recollection of many of us; and his manly perseverance, his steady habits of useful industry, his systematic arrangement of his business and his time, his contempt for idleness and dissipation, will, it is earnestly hoped, never be forgotten by us. He was a great friend to schools. Not having had himself the benefits of a liberal, scientific education, but possessing in an eminent degree all that practical good sense which could estimate the worth of it, he was their liberal patron. He was a strong advocate for internal improvements. His comprehensive mind pioneered him through the ways which are now followed, though slowly, to advance the best interests of the country in the way of its improvement. He had himself struggled through the wilderness, had seen the face of the country gradually improve, and he regretted much that all his influence could achieve was to open new roads, from whence great benefit was derived.

When we take a review of his rise and progress in life, and contrast them with the idleness and dissipation of the present day, we are ready to exclaim, that degeneracy is surely among us. He lived within his income, and caused it continually to increase; by which he was not only increasing his ability to live, but to increase his fortune, and to add to his power to be useful. Accustomed to labor in early life, laudable industry was viewed by him as a great virtue, and as the road to honor and usefulness; and he who practiced it, was much exalted in his estimation. He always looked back to the days of his early life with pleasing reminiscences, and the most grateful feeling to the Giver of all good for having inspired him with the resolution, and given him the ability and the aptitude for labor and industrious enterprise, by which he had been able to throw off the shackles of poverty, and to acquire an ample fortune to raise and to sustain his family and himself in his old age. If a similar course was now pursued, much happier indeed would be the condition of this country. Let us then emulate his virtues, and inculcate his habits, and instill into the minds of our children the examples of his prosperous and useful life; and when each rolling year shall bring around the day of his birth, let us hail it as his natal day, and endeavor to imprint it deeper and deeper in their hearts.

George Washington in Guilford

BY J. A. HOSKINS

There has been a discussion going on regarding distinguished personages whose history is connected with Guilford county. It has been shown that the wife of our fourth President was born at New Garden (Guilford College); that our seventh President had been a resident of our county and a member of our bar. We now come to the greatest of them all, our first president, the immortal George Washington. His history is indisputably linked with that of Guilford. He was entertained at Guilford courthouse (Martinsville) June 2 and 3, 1791, by Governor Alexander Martin, on his southern tour, and visited the scenes of the great conflict between our own General Greene and General Lord Cornwallis. I am here presenting his Journal from June 2 to June 27. This is the first appearance of this part of Washington's diary of his southern tour. It has long been a moot point as to whether Governor Martin entertained President Washington, at Guilford courthouse, or at Danbury, his plantation on the Dan in Rockingham county. The tax returns show. Governor Martin had a home in Martinsville late as 1806. The diary sets the matter straight. Judge Douglas, in his address at Guilford Battleground celebration, and which is in booklet form, was in error in saying that this historical event took place "at Danbury." Mr. Frank Nash in his admirable paper on Governor Martin follows Judge Douglas in this matter. It is true that "Alexander Martin, Go" was enumerated in the first federal census, 1790, in Rockingham county. This is shown by the volume of Colonial and State Records, containing the first census. He had also a home in Martinsville, and there he did the honors. Judge Douglas was, no doubt, relying on the first census. His address is a splendid

effort and throws much light on the life and times of Governor Martin.

The copies I have of the Diary, Southern Tour, are photostat copies of the original note book in Washington's own handwriting, obtained from the Library of Congress.

From the record in Washington's own writing I quote: (note book).

"Thursday, June 2, 1791.

"In company with the Governor I set out by four o'clock for Guilford, breakfasted at one Dobsons, at the distance of eleven miles from Salem and dined at Guilford, sixteen miles farther, where there was a considerable gathering of people who had received notice of my intention to be there today, and came to satisfy their curiosity. On my way I examined the ground on which the action between General Greene and Lord Cornwallis commenced, and after dinner rode over that where their lines were formed and the score closed in the retreat of the American forces. The first line of which was advantageously drawn up and had the troops done their duty properly the British must have been sorely galded in ye advance, if not defeated. The lands between Salem and Guilford are in places very fine but upon the whole cannot be called more than middling, some very bad. On my approach to this place (Guilford) I was met by a party of light horse which I prevailed on the Governor to dismiss and to countermand his orders for others to attend me through the State.

"Friday, 3.

"Took my leave of the Governor, whose intention was to have attended me to the line, but for my request that he would not, and about four o'clock I proceeded on my journey, breakfasted at Troublesome Iron Works, called fifteen but at least is seventeen miles from Guilford, partly in the Rain and, from my information, or for want of it, was obliged to travel twelve miles further than I intended to-

day, to one Gatewood's within two miles of Dix' Ferry over the Dan, at least thirty miles from the Iron works. The land over which I passed this day were of various qualities and as I approached the Dan, were a good deal covered with pine. In conversing with the Governor, on the state of politics in North Carolina I learned with pleasure that opposition to the general government and the discontent of the people were subsiding fast and that he should so soon as he received the laws which he had written to the Secretary of State for, issue his proclamation requiring all officers and members of the Government to take the oaths prescribed by law. He seems to condemn the speculation in lands and the purchases from the State of Georgia, and thinks, as every sensible and disinterested man must, that schemes of that sort must involve the country in trouble, perhaps in blood.

"Saturday, 4.

"Left Mr. Gatewood's about half after six o'clock and between his house and the Ferry passed the line which divides the State of Virginia and North Carolina and dining at one Wilson's, sixteen miles from the Ferry, lodged at Halifax Old Town.

"The road from Dix' Ferry to Wilson's passes over very hilly (and for the most part) indifferent land being a good deal mixed with pine though it is said here that pine when mixed with oak and more especially with hickory is not indicative of a poor soil. From Wilson's to Halifax Old Town the soil is good and of a reddish cast. Having this day passed the line of North Carolina and, of course, finished my tour thro' the three southernmost states, a general discription of them may be comprised in the following few words. From the Seaboard to the falls of all the rivers, which water the lands, except the swamps on the rivers and the lesser streams which empty into them and the interval lands higher up the rivers is with but few exceptions neither more nor less than a continued pine barren, very thinly inhabited. The part next the Seaboard for many miles is a dead level and badly

watered. That above it is hilly and not much better than barrens, if possible less valuable on account of its hills and because they are more inconvenient to market, supposing them capable as the lands below, of producing beef, pork, tar, pitch and turpentine. The lands above the falls of the several rivers from information, and as far as my own observation has extended, is of a very superior kind, from their being of a greasy red with large oaks intermixed with hickory, chestnut, etc., excelling in producing corn, tobacco, wheat, hemp and other articles in great abundance and are generally thickly inhabited, comparatively speaking with those below.

“In the lower country (near the Seaboard) in the States of South Carolina and Georgia, rice as far up as the swamps extend is almost the sole article that is raised for market, some of the planters of which grow as much corn as with the sweet potatoes, support their people. The middle country, that is between the rice lands and the falls of the rivers, and a little above them, is cultivated chiefly in corn and indigo and the upper country in tobacco, corn, hemp, and in some degree the smaller grains. It is nearly the same in North Carolina with this difference, however, that as not much rice is planted there, especially in the northern part of the State, corn, some indigo, with naval stores and pork, are substituted in its place, but as indigo is on the decline, hemp, cotton, etc., are grown in its place. The inland navigation of the rivers of these three States may be improved according to the ideas I have formed of the matter to a very extensive degree to great and useful purposes and at a very moderate expense, compared with the vast utility of the measure inasmuch as the falls of most of them are trifling and their lengths are great, going to the markets penetrating the country in all directions by their lateral branches and in their present state (except at the falls which, as has been observed before, are trifling) navigable for vessels carrying several hogsheads of tobacco or other articles in proportion. The prices at which rice lands in the lower parts of the States

are held is very great. Those of which, if have been improved, from twenty pounds to thirty pounds sterling and, fifty pounds has been given for some, and from ten pounds to fifteen pounds is the price of it in its rude state. The pine barrens adjoining these sell from \$1 to \$2 per acre, according to circumstances.

“The interval lands on the rivers below the falls and above the rice swamps also command a good price but not equal to those above and the pine barrens less than those below. The lands of the upper country sell from four to six or seven dollars, according to the quality and circumstances thereof. In the upper parts of North Carolina wheat is pretty much grown and the farmers seem disposed to try hemp but the land carriage is a considerable drawback having between 200 and 300 miles to carry the produce either to Charlestown, Petersburg, or Wilmington, which are their three great marts, though of late Fayetteville receives a good deal of the bulky articles, and they are water borne from thence to Wilmington. Excepting the towns and some gentlemen’s seats along the road from Charlestown to Savannah there is not within view of the whole road I traveled, from Petersburg to this place, a single house which has anything of an elegant appearance. They are altogether of wood, and chiefly of logs, some indeed have brick chimneys but generally the chimneys are of split sticks, filled with dirt between them. The accommodations on the whole road, except in the towns and near there, as I was informed, for I had no opportunity of judging, lodging having been provided for me in them (at my own expense) were found extremely indifferent, the houses being small and badly provided either for man or horse tho extra exertions when it was known I was coming, which was generally the case, were made to receive me. It is not easy to say which road, the one I went or the one I came, the entertainment is most indifferent, but with truth it may be added, of course, that both are bad, and is to be accounted for from the kind of travelers which use them,

which, with a few exceptions only, on the upper road, are no other than wagoners and families removing, who generally take their provisions along with them. The people, however, appear to have abundant means to live well. The grounds, where they are settled, yielding grain in abundance and the natural herbage a multitude of meat with little or no labor to provide food for the support of their stock, especially in Georgia where it is said the cattle live thru the winter without any support from the owners of them. The manners of the people, as far as my observation, and means of information extended, were orderly and civil and they appeared to be happy, contented and satisfied with the general Government, under which they were placed. Where the case was otherwise, it was not difficult to trace the cause to some demi-gogue or speculating character. In Georgia, the dissatisfied part of them, at the late treaty with the creek Indians were evidently land jobbers who strangled every principle of justice to the Indians and policy to their country, would, for their own immediate emolument strip the Indians of all their territory, if they could obtain the least countenance to the measure, but it is to be hoped the good sense of the state will set its face against such diabolical attempts and is also to be wished and by many it was said it might be expected that the sales by that state to what are called the Yazoo Companies would fall thru. The discontents which it was supposed the last Revenue Act (commonly known by the Excise Law) would create, subsided as fast as the law is explained and little was said of the Banking act.

“Sunday, 5th.—Left the Old Town about four o’clock a.m., and breakfasted at one Pridies’ (after crossing Bannister River one and a half miles) about eleven miles from it, came to Stanton River, about twelve, where meeting Col. Isaac Coles (formerly a member of Congress for this district) and who pressing me to it, I went to his house, about one mile off to dine and to halt a day for the refreshment of my-

self and horses, leaving my servants and them at one of the usually indifferent taverns at the Ferry that they might be no trouble or be inconvenient to a private family.

“Monday 6th.

“Finding my horses fared badly at the Ferry for want of grass and Col. Coles kindly pressing me they were accordingly brought there to take the run of it until night. Dined with the gentleman today also. The road from Halifax Old Courthouse or Town to Stanton River, passes for the most part over this land, a good deal mixed with pine.

“Tuesday, 7th.

“Left Col. Coles by daybreak and breakfasted at Charlotte C. H., 15 miles, where I was detained some time to get shoes put on such horses as had lost them, proceeded afterwards to Prince Edward C. H., 20 miles further. The lands from Stanton Ferry to Charlotte, C. H. are generally good and pretty thickly settled. They are cultivated chiefly in tobacco, wheat and corn with oats and flax. The houses, tho none elegant, are generally decent and bespeak good livers, being for the most part weatherboarded and shingled, with brick chimneys, but from Charlotte, C. H. to Prince Edward, C. H., the lands are of an inferior quality with few inhabitants in sight of the road. It is said they are thickly settled off it. The roads by keeping the ridges pass on the most indifferent ground.

“Wednesday, the 8th.

“Left Prince Edward, C. H., as soon as it was well light, and breakfasted at one Treadway’s, 13 miles off, dined at Cumberland, C. H., 14 miles further, and lodged at Moore’s Tavern, within 2 miles from Carter’s Ferry, over James River. The road from Prince Edward, C. H., to Treadway’s was very thickly settled, altho the land appeared thin and the growth is a great degree pine, and from Treadway’s to Cumberland, C. H., they were equally thickly settled, on better land, less mixed, and in places not mixed with pine. The buildings appeared to be better.

“Thursday, 9th.

“Set off very early from Moore’s, but the proper ferry being hauled up, we were a tedious while crossing in one of the boats used in the navigation of the river, being obliged to carry one carriage at a time, without horses and crossways the boat, on planks. Breakfasted at a Widow Pains’, 17 miles on the north side of the river, and lodged at a Mr. Jordans, a private house, where we were kindly entertained and to which we were driven by necessity by having rode not less than 25 miles from our breakfasting stop thru very bad roads in a very sultry day without any rest and by missing the right road had got lost. From the river to the Widow Pains’ and thence to Anderson’s Bridge, over the North Anna Branch of the Pamunke the lands are not good nor thickly settled on the road, nor does the soil or growth promise much (except in places) from thence for several miles further, but afterwards thru the county of Louisa, which is entered after passing the bridge, the river over which it is made, dividing it from Goochland they are much better and continued so with little exception quite to Mr. Jordan’s.

“Friday, 10th.

“Left Mr. Jordan’s early and breakfasted at one Johnson’s, 7 miles off. Reached Fredericksburg, after another (short) halt, about 3 o’clock, and dined and lodged at my sister Lewis’. The lands from Mr. Jordan’s to Johnson’s and from thence for several miles further are good but not rich afterwards. As you approach nearer the Rappahannock River they appear to be of a thinner quality and more inclined to Black Jacks.

“Saturday, 11th.

“After dinner with several gentlemen, whom my sister had invited to dine with me I crossed the Rappanhannock and proceeded to Stafford C. H., where I lodged.

“Sunday, 12th.

“About sunrise we were off, breakfasted at Dumfrees and arrived at Mt. Vernon to dinner. From Monday, the 13th,

until Monday, the 27th, (being the day I had appointed to meet the Commissioners under the Residence Act, at Georgetown) I remained at home, and spent my time in daily rides to my several farms and in receiving many visits.

“Monday, 27th.

“Left Mt. Vernon for Georgetown before six o’clock, and, according to appointment met the Commissioners at the place by nine, then calling together the proprietors of the lands, on which the Federal City was proposed to be built, who had agreed to cede them on certain conditions, at the last meeting, I had with them, at this place.”

The Most Distinguished Member of the Guilford Bar

BY J. A. HOSKINS

I have read with a great deal of pleasure the admirable address of welcome by Hon. George S. Bradshaw on the occasion of the meeting of the State Bar Association and was surprised at his omission of the name of Andrew Jackson, seventh President, from the long list of members of the Guilford bar, and again surprised that doubt should exist as to the authenticity of his Guilford residence and as to his being a former member of our bar. The old minute book of Pleas and Quarter Sessions in clerk's office, Greensboro, says: "Andrew Jackson produced a license from the judges of Superior Court of law and equity to practice law and was admitted an attorney of this court November, 1787." What has probably caused confusion is the fact that there was another Andrew Jackson in the county. The old minute book shows in 1798 Andrew Jackson attorney for William Bridges, acknowledged deed from Daniel Dawson for 74 acres. This was a power of attorney and the record so states. He was not a lawyer as has been erroneously claimed by some. This has been the stumbling block. It is clear that there was but one lawyer Andrew Jackson admitted to practice. Court record states in another place John Hamilton proved a power of attorney from William Bridges to Andrew Jackson empowering him to make title to David Dawson, Jr. In 1800 Andrew Jackson served as jurymen. In 1801 Andrew Jackson was appointed road overseer. Andrew Jackson was appointed constable. In 1806 letters of administration on the estate of Andrew Jackson, deceased, were granted John Starrett and Edward Grau. It is clear that the record here refers to another Andrew Jackson who held the various small positions and died in 1806. The hero of the battle of New

Orleans left Martinsville (Guilford courthouse) May, 1788, with Judge John McNairy to take up his duties as public prosecutor for the western district (Tennessee). Judge McNairy to assume the duties of Judge. They traveled on horseback. Parton says that "In the winter of 1784 and 1785 Andrew Jackson left his home in the Waxhaw settlement, S. C., and came to Salisbury, N. C., where for something over two years he studied law, at first in the office of Spruce McKay and afterwards in that of Colonel Stokes and that in November, 1787, he was licensed to practice law." (This latter date corresponds exactly with the record of minute book of Guilford court.)

Investigators, and there have been many, when finding the reference to "Andrew Jackson, attorney for William Bridges," in the year 1798 stopped there and asserted this was the attorney, Andrew Jackson, who was admitted to practice 1787.

He was born March 15, 1767, and was not quite 21 years of age. Parton states specifically that Jackson was for a short time in Martinsville. He was there evidently from November, 1787, to May, 1788, with his friend, Judge McNairy, and no doubt together they were preparing for their great work in Tennessee. This would make him a resident of Guilford county for six months and a member of Guilford bar. Sumner and Brown failed to make mention of his stay in Martinsville, otherwise agreeing with Parton as to the other facts, figures and dates. Parton is the great biographer of Jackson and he is corroborated by the court records of Guilford. This is the documentary proof. Now, for the traditionary. The writer of this distinctly remembers many years ago hearing the late W. S. Hill, Esquire, of Greensboro, often say that his father, Wilson Hill, knew Jackson when he resided in Martinsville, that he was a visitor in his father's home, that his father journeyed to Washington during the presidency of Jackson, that he called upon the President, and they talked over old times. Wilson Hill was

a prominent citizen of this county, lived in good style at a place that is now called Scalesville in the north part of the county. The Hill place was afterwards known as the "Anselm-Reid Place." Again, Jackson was often a visitor in the home of Charles Bruce, of Bruce's Cross Roads (Summerfield). Stockard mentions this tradition. It is quite likely, for Bruce and Jackson were kindred spirits. They were both of Scotch descent. Bruce maintained a race track and a stud of racers.. He kept deer and fox hounds. He was a distinguished man and had served in the Halifax congress, as state senator, and a member of the county court and as its chairman, and afterwards other offices of honor and trust. He was intensely devoted to the cause of the Revolution, as was Jackson. Jackson at this time was a horse racing, cock fighting, rollicking young dare devil. He wrought well in his day and generation for the Republic.

THE NORTH CAROLINA Historical Commission

DEPARTMENT OF WORLD WAR RECORDS, ESTABLISHED BY CHAPTER 144, PUBLIC LAWS OF 1919

PURPOSES

(1) To collect as fully as possible data bearing upon the activities of North Carolina and her people in the Great World War.

(2) To publish a complete history of North Carolina in the World War.

WANTED

Printed matter, manuscripts, photographs and souvenirs of all sorts showing the activities of soldiers, sailors, airmen, welfare workers, war workers, communities and individuals.

YOUR CO-OPERATION SOLICITED

You have the materials. The Commission has the only organized agency for collecting, and the only modern fire-proof depository for historical records in North Carolina.

MEMBERS

J. BRYAN GRIMES.....Raleigh, N. C.
T. M. PITTMAN.....Henderson, N. C.
FRANK WOOD.....Edenton, N. C.
M. C. S. NOBLE.....Chapel Hill, N. C.
D. H. HILL.....Raleigh, N. C.

SECRETARY

R. D. W. CONNOR.....Raleigh, N. C.

COLLECTOR OF WAR RECORDS

R. B. HOUSE.....Raleigh, N. C.

Address all communications referring to War Records to The North Carolina Historical Commission, Department of War Records, Raleigh, N. C.

H. STEINMETZ, Florist

RALEIGH, N. C.

Beautiful Cut Flowers for all occasions.
Exquisite Wedding Bouquets and Floral Designs.
Palms, Ferns, and all other kinds of House and Out Door
Bedding Plants. A large collection of

HYACINTHS, TULIPS, DAFFODILS

and Other Nice Bulbs for Fall Planting

All orders given prompt and personal attention. Write for quotations

CAPUDINE

For HEADACHES

No ACETANILIDE, nor other COAL
TAR HEART DEPRESSANTS

10 - 30 - 60c. Bottle, and by DOSE at Soda Fountains

J. C. ELLINGTON

*Fine Pictures, Frames
Art Novelties, Window
Shades*

Embroidery Materials, Wools, Zephyrs, Mirrors

RALEIGH, N. C.

Books You Haven't Got

WRITE TO

Alfred Williams & Company

RALEIGH, N. C.

Everything in Books, Stationery
Office Supplies

ESTABLISHED 1867
50 Years Service Record

Established 1879

W. B. MANN & COMPANY

(INCORPORATED)

GROCERIES

No. 11 E. HARGETT ST.

RALEIGH, N. C.

Silver Drug Company

RALEIGH, N. C.

Rexall Agency

Page, Shaw and Huyler's Candy

COATS-OF-ARMS PAINTED

Coats-of-Arms painted, decorated with helmet, lambrequin, etc., unframed, ranging from-----	\$12.00 upwards
Same style and size, unframed, ranging from-----	10.00 upwards
A painted Coat-of-Arms, without helmet, lambrequin, etc., unframed, ranging from-----	5.00 upwards
India Ink drawing of Arms-----	5.00
Searches for Coats-of-Arms, including (if found) a small sketch of the arms-----	8.00

Book plates designed.

Write for particulars, enclosing stamp,

MISS MARY HILLIARD HINTON,
"Midway Plantation,"
RALEIGH, NORTH CAROLINA

WANTED

I have collected and compiled the records of the early Colonial families of Hill in the State of Virginia and some of their descendants in Virginia and North Carolina and the South. I have prepared them for book form, and I now need the records of the families for the last three or four generations to complete the histories and to bring them up to date and publish them.

I would be obliged to descendants of any of the Hill families in North Carolina or the South for their records from family Bibles or elsewhere. Please send them to me at earliest date possible.

(MISS) MARY BEAUMONT STATHAM,
3026 N. Street, Georgetown, D. C.

YOUR GARDEN

You will either be proud of it and it will supply your table every month in the year or it will be a failure.

You will have a profitable garden and one you will delight in having your friend see, if you let Professor Massey help you make it.

In his weekly talks in *The Progressive Farmer*, and in his book, "Massey's Garden Book for the Southern States," Professor Massey gives you the benefit of his experiences, and he is recognized as the South's premier gardener.

Here is a wonderful offer:

A year's subscription to *The Progressive Farmer* (new or renewal),

A year's subscription to *The Booklet* (new or renewal),

A copy of Massey's Garden Book,

All Three for \$1.65.

Send your order to

Editor North Carolina Booklet

Midway Plantation

Raleigh, N. C.

DIAMONDS



WATCHES



CLOCKS, SILVERWARE, CUT GLASS AND EVERYTHING
PERTAINING TO JEWELRY SUITABLE FOR
PRESENTS FOR ALL OCCASIONS.

Jolly-Wynne Jewelry Company

128 FAYETTEVILLE STREET

RALEIGH, N. C.

**DO NOT SEND ORDERS TO OTHER STATES—THE BEST
CAN BE HAD IN RALEIGH**

**Engraved Wedding Invitations
Announcements
Visiting Cards
Correspondence Stationery**

Approved Styles—Finest Material

**The Only Completely Equipped Steel Die and Copperplate Engraving Plant in
North Carolina. Special Attention Given Engraving of**

BOOK PLATES AND COATS OF ARMS

Write for Samples and Prices

Edwards & Broughton Printing Company

**Printers, Publishers and Stationers
Steel Die and Copperplate Engravers**

RALEIGH, N. C.

**Book Designers, Printers
and Binders**

**ALL DEPARTMENTS MANAGED BY
ARTISTS IN THEIR LINE**

**Booklets, Magazines
Catalogues, Historical Pamphlets, etc.
have uniform care**

**Legible Type faces, Best Paper Stock, and Skilled Experience
produce the best in Printing**

We can help you, and will be delighted to serve you

Commercial Printing Company

115-117 South Salisbury St.

RALEIGH, N. C.

valuable - Please handle Carefully

NOTICE TO READER:—When you finish reading this magazine place a one cent stamp on this notice, mail the magazine, and it will be placed in the hands of our soldiers, sailors or marines. No wrapping, no address. A. S. BURLESON, Postmaster General

Vol. XIX, No. 4

APRIL-JULY, 1920

Vol. XX, No. 1

The North Carolina Booklet



GREAT EVENTS
IN
NORTH CAROLINA
HISTORY



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY
BY
THE NORTH CAROLINA SOCIETY
DAUGHTERS OF THE REVOLUTION
RALEIGH, N. C.

CONTENTS

Shall this General Assembly of North Carolina Ratify the Nineteenth Amendment?	121
BY HON. H. G. CONNOR, JR.	
A Sketch of Fort Dobbs.....	133
BY ROSAMOND CLARK	
Old Waxhaw	139
BY LILY DOYLE DUNLAP	
Pronunciation of "Raleigh"	145
BY CAPT. S. A. ASHE	
Some of North Carolina's Notable Women.....	148
Kiffin Yates Rockwell.....	150
BY R. B. HOUSE	

THIS NUMBER 50 CENTS

\$1.00 THE YEAR

Entered at the Postoffice at Raleigh, N. C., July 15, 1905, under the Act of Congress of March 3, 1879

The North Carolina Booklet

Great Events in North Carolina History

Volume XX of THE BOOKLET will be issued quarterly by the North Carolina Society, Daughters of the Revolution, beginning July, 1920. THE BOOKLET will be published in July, October, January, and April. Price \$1.00 per year, 35 cents for single copy.

EDITOR:

MISS MARY HILLIARD HINTON.

BIOGRAPHICAL EDITOR:

MRS. E. E. MOFFITT.

VOLUME XIX.

- Social Life in the Sixties.
- William Boylan, Editor of *The Minerva*.
- History of Transportation in North Carolina.
- Services of the North Carolina Women in the World War.
- Literature and Libraries in the Nineteenth Century in North Carolina.
- History of Some Famous Carolina Summer Resorts.
- History of Agriculture in North Carolina—Major W. A. Graham.
- The Old Borough Town of Salisbury—Dr. Archibald Henderson.

OTHER

Brief Historical Notes will appear from time to time in THE BOOKLET, information that is worthy of preservation, but which if not preserved in a permanent form will be lost.

Historical Book Reviews will be contributed. These will be reviews of the latest historical works written by North Carolinians.

The Genealogical Department will be continued with a page devoted to Genealogical Queries and Answers as an aid to genealogical research in the State.

The North Carolina Society Colonial Dames of America will furnish copies of unpublished records for publication in THE BOOKLET.

Biographical Sketches will be continued under Mrs. E. E. Moffitt.

Old Letters, heretofore unpublished, bearing on the Social Life of the different periods of North Carolina History, will appear hereafter in THE BOOKLET.

This list of subjects may be changed, as circumstances sometimes prevent the writers from keeping their engagements.

The histories of the separate counties will in the future be a special feature of THE BOOKLET. When necessary, an entire issue will be devoted to a paper on one county.

Parties who wish to renew their subscriptions to THE BOOKLET for Vol. XX are requested to give notice at once.

Many numbers of Volumes I to XIX for sale.

For particulars address:

MISS MARY HILLIARD HINTON,

Editor North Carolina Booklet,

"Midway Plantation," Raleigh, N. C.

The
NORTH CAROLINA BOOKLET

*"Carolina! Carolina! Heaven's blessings attend her!
While we live we will cherish, protect and defend her"*

Published by
**THE NORTH CAROLINA SOCIETY
DAUGHTERS OF THE REVOLUTION**

The object of THE BOOKLET is to aid in developing and preserving North Carolina History. The proceeds arising from its publication will be devoted to patriotic purposes. EDITOR.

RALEIGH
COMMERCIAL PRINTING COMPANY
PRINTERS AND BINDERS

ADVISORY BOARD OF THE NORTH CAROLINA BOOKLET

MRS. HUBERT HAYWOOD.
MRS. E. E. MOFFITT.
MR. R. D. W. CONNOR.
DR. D. H. HILL.
DR. WILLIAM K. BOYD.
CAPT. S. A. ASHE.
MISS ADELAIDE L. FRIES.

MISS MARTHA HELEN HAYWOOD.
DR. RICHARD DILLARD.
MR. JAMES SPRUNT.
MR. MARSHALL DELANCEY HAYWOOD.
CHIEF JUSTICE WALTER CLARK.
MAJOR W. A. GRAHAM.
DR. CHARLES LEE SMITH.

EDITOR:

MISS MARY HILLIARD HINTON.

BIOGRAPHICAL EDITOR:

MRS. E. E. MOFFITT.

OFFICERS OF THE NORTH CAROLINA SOCIETY DAUGHTERS OF THE REVOLUTION 1920-1922

MISS MARY HILLIARD HINTON,
Regent.
MRS. E. E. MOFFITT, Honorary
Regent, Richmond, Va.
MRS. THOMAS K. BRUNER,
Honorary Regent, Raleigh.
MRS. THOMAS W. BICKETT,
1st Vice-Regent, Raleigh.
MRS. PAUL H. LEE, 2d Vice-
Regent, Raleigh.
MRS. LAURENCE E. COVINGTON,
Recording Secretary, Raleigh.

MRS. GEORGE RAMSEY, Corre-
sponding Secretary, Raleigh.
MISS GEORGIA HICKS, Historian,
Faison.
MRS. CHARLES LEE SMITH,
Treasurer, Raleigh.
MRS. CHARLES P. WALES,
Registrar, Edenton.
MRS. JOHN E. RAY, Custodian of
Relics, Raleigh.

FOUNDER OF THE NORTH CAROLINA SOCIETY AND REGENT 1896-1902:

MRS. SPIER WHITAKER.*

REGENT 1902:

MRS. D. H. HILL, Sr.†

REGENT 1902-1906:

MRS. THOMAS K. BRUNER.

REGENT 1906-1910:

MRS. E. E. MOFFITT.

REGENT 1910-1917:

MISS MARY HILLIARD HINTON.

REGENT 1917-1919.

MRS. MARSHALL WILLIAMS.

*Died November 25, 1911.

†Died December 12, 1904.

The North Carolina Booklet

Vol. XIX, No. 4

APRIL-JULY, 1920

Vol. XX, No. 1

Shall This General Assembly of North Carolina Ratify the 19th Amendment?*

BY HON. H. G. CONNOR, JR.

In approaching a consideration of this resolution, and in discussing it, I shall confine myself, as nearly as may be, to two questions or propositions, which, briefly stated, are as follows:

1. Has this General Assembly at this time the moral or political right to ratify this amendment?
2. Conceding the first proposition, is it expedient that we do so?

In approaching a consideration of the first proposition, certain fundamental principles which lie at the very foundation of that system of Government which we inherited from those who founded it should be borne in mind.

We are reminded in the Declaration of Rights of the first Constitution adopted in this State, that of 1776, that the opening words thereof are:

(1) "That all political power is vested in and derived from, the people only.

(2) "That the people of this State ought to have the sole and exclusive right of regulating the Internal Government and Police thereof."

Again, in the Declaration of Rights of the Constitution of 1868, which is our present Constitution, we read: "That all political power is vested in, and derived from, the people;

*This speech was delivered before the North Carolina Senate in August, 1920, when, under the superb leadership of Senator Lindsay Warren, the Rejectionists defeated the ratification of the proposed Nineteenth Amendment.

all Government of Right originates from the people, is founded upon their will only, and is instituted solely for the good of the whole."

Again, we are told in this Declaration of Rights of the Constitution of 1868, "That the people of this State have the inherent, sole and exclusive right of regulating the Internal Government and Police thereof."

By whom was this Government founded? We are given the answer to this question in the Constitution of the United States and in the Constitution of North Carolina of 1776, and also in the Constitution of North Carolina of 1868. The Constitution of the United States and the Constitution of North Carolina of 1868, both open with "We, the people." The Constitution of 1776 opens thus: "The Constitution or form of Government agreed to and resolved upon by the representatives of the freemen of the State of North Carolina, *elected and chosen for that particular purpose*, in Congress assembled at Halifax, the 18th of December, in the year of our Lord, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-six."

To avoid any confusion of thought or understanding, let it be admitted at the outset that the words, "We, the people," in both the Federal Constitution and the State Constitution of 1868, and the word "freemen" used in the Constitution of 1776, mean one and the same thing; that is, they mean that portion of the people of North Carolina and the other States, who, under the laws of these States, at the time of the adoption of these Constitutions, were electors by the laws of the various States in which they lived. That is to say, the words, "We, the people," and "the freemen" mean "electors."

We are reminded by Chief Justice Marshall, in *McCulloch vs. Maryland*, that it was the people of the United States, and not the States, who adopted the Federal Constitution. We are all familiar with the historical fact that the convention at Philadelphia submitted the question of ratification, not to the Legislatures of the various States, but to con-

ventions of the people of the various States called for that purpose. It has always been understood that constitutional conventions in the American system of government were the creation of the people, the electors of the various States in convention assembled, through their representatives. It is our nearest approach to pure democracy.

May I not then be permitted to say that it is a fundamental principle of American government, that the people, the electors and they only, founded this system, under which we live. As a corollary thereto, the people necessarily reserved unto themselves the right to alter or amend it, and never intended to delegate that power to any but representatives chosen by them for that particular purpose.

I, therefore, contend that my first proposition, that is, "Have we the moral or political right to ratify this amendment?" is the proposition involved, and not "Shall we or shall we not adopt Woman Suffrage?"

If all the political power is vested in, derived from, the people, and government of right originates from them, as the people of North Carolina have on the most solemn occasions of their political existence declared and reiterated, what right, political or moral, have we to take it from them, that is, to deprive them of a right which they have reserved unto themselves?

The people of North Carolina have been especially cautious in reserving unto themselves the right to amend, alter, change or otherwise deal with their fundamental law. The Constitution of 1776 contained no provision whatever for amendments or for any future constitution.

During the long agitation leading up to and culminating in the convention of 1835, there was never a suggestion, so far as I have been able to discover, that the Constitution could be changed, other than by a convention of the people. The Act under which the convention of '35 was called, provided that the question of "Convention" or "No convention" should first be voted upon by the people.

The convention of 1835 adopted a method of amending the Constitution, which is in effect the same method as is contained in the Constitution of 1868. A reading of the section, being section 2 of Article IV of the Amendments of '35, as well as a reading of Article 13 of the Constitution of '68, clearly demonstrates that the people reserved unto themselves the right to pass upon each and every amendment, and the right to pass upon the question of "Convention" or "No convention." No Legislature has ever sat in North Carolina which was authorized by the people of North Carolina to change by the crossing of a "t" or the dotting of an "i" their fundamental law. They have ever been jealous of this right. In the face of these conditions, we now hear it seriously contended that this Legislature shall arrogate to itself, without authority given unto it by the people, not to change the Constitution of North Carolina directly, but to change that which is over, above and superior to it, the Constitution of the United States, and not only change the Constitution of the United States, but change it in such a way that the State Constitution itself is changed without regard to the question whether the people of the State approve it or not. To put it more clearly, but not less truly, it is seriously proposed that eighty-seven members of this Legislature, all chosen since the submission of this amendment, shall take from the people of North Carolina, and I mean the electors, the power and privilege of passing upon the question of ratification or no ratification by electing representatives who would vote in accordance with their wishes. Twenty-six men in the Senate, sixty-one in the House, supposing a full attendance, eighty-seven in all, by voting for ratification, may change the Constitution of the United States and thereby the State Constitution, regardless of the will of the other two and a half million people in the State or that portion of the two and a half million who are the electors, without any opportunity for these people to express their will thereon. With a bare quorum in the Senate, fourteen men, and a bare quorum in

the House, thirty-two men, forty-five in all, by arrogating and taking unto themselves this power, can forever take away from the people, their constituents, the power to pass upon this question. It is proposed that a majority of the present Senate and House, in a vital respect, without instructions from the people, without adopting any method of ascertaining their will in the matter, shall surrender a "right of regulating the Internal Government" of the State, a right which the Constitution we have sworn to support declares is a matter over which the people of the State have "the inherent, sole and exclusive control."

Seldom has it ever been suggested in a free country, that men who for the moment occupy particular offices shall exercise such autocratic power, or rather exercise power so autocratically, and it cannot be called by any other name, with any regard to the truth. Of course it should be needless to say that what the amendment accomplishes has nothing to do with the principle involved, but for the moment, permit me to repeat that this particular amendment does, in fact, take away from the people of the State of North Carolina, and from every other State in the Union, power which they now have. In language it confers nothing upon any one except upon Congress, but takes away from each and every State power which it not only now has, but which each and every State has always had since the foundation of this Government, and power which the people of North Carolina have repeatedly declared to be a matter of their "inherent, sole and exclusive" right to have and keep unto themselves.

I consider it a fundamental proposition, lying at the foundation of representative government, that no Legislature of this or any other State has the moral or political right to ratify an amendment which has been submitted by Congress, subsequent to the election of that particular Legislature. Any Legislature that does so in North Carolina, in my humble judgment, will suffer at the hands of the people when next the people are called upon to exert the residuum of power left in them.

The people of North Carolina were slow to ratify the Federal Constitution; they were slow to attempt to repeal the resolution of ratification in 1861. They are rather slow in moving politically, but when they do move, they are rather determined in their manner of moving. They have not given to this special session authority to change the State Constitution. They never intended to give it the right to change the Federal Constitution. I admit your power, but I decline to accede to your proposition that you have the right to do this thing.

At the risk of being tedious, I repeat: The control of the franchise is one of those "inherent, sole and exclusive" Internal Regulations which the people of North Carolina have declared again and again they propose to keep to themselves. This resolution of ratification proposes to surrender this to the United States Congress. It forever deprives the people of North Carolina of the power to pass upon this question themselves or by their instructed representatives. Not one of us was elected by the people to do this thing. We have no authority or commission from our constituents to act in the matter. We have neither the moral nor political right to act at all. We should await a mandate from the rulers, rather than obey one from their servants, chosen for an entirely different purpose.

Passing to the second proposition, that is, "Is it expedient that we ratify this amendment?" one of the questions which presents itself is, "why this sudden hurry?" We are told we will have the opportunity, the high honor, of conferring the suffrage upon all the women of the United States. I would state it rather in this way: That we may have the honor of taking away from every State in the Union the right to determine whether women shall vote within that State.

We are told that if we ratify that it will cause many women in States where they now have the privilege of voting to vote the Democratic ticket in November. Our Republican friends are told that their action in voting to

ratify will cause many women in such States to vote the Republican ticket in November. We, the Democrats, are further told that if we refuse to ratify we will cause many women to vote the Republican ticket, and my Republican friends, on the contrary, are told that if they refuse to ratify, they will cause many women to vote the Democratic ticket. If we both vote to ratify, certainly all these results cannot be accomplished. Just how all these various, inconsistent, opposite and entangled results are to be accomplished is not explained and will not be, for they are incapable of explanation. The proposition that the women of Arizona, California, Colorado, Idaho, Kansas, Michigan, Montana, Nevada, New York, Oklahoma, Oregon, South Dakota, Utah, Washington and Wyoming, the States in which they have full suffrage, will be influenced to vote in accordance with the action of the Democratic or Republican members of the Legislature of North Carolina, involves several fundamental errors.

One of these errors is that it is assumed that they will exercise their right of suffrage to reward or punish some party rather than exercise it for the purpose of assisting in solving the problems confronting the American people. I do not believe that the women of this country will be influenced by any such motive.

Assuming that women will exercise their right of suffrage where and when they have it to reward or punish, then it is further argued that suffrage is coming anyway, and that as a matter of expediency we should not stand in the way of its coming. Of course this is no valid argument, it is simply begging the question, but let us for a moment consider what lies at the bottom of this assumption.

There have always been those who attempt to calmly and coldly calculate the ultimate result and to act accordingly. This sort of thing has been by some called "getting on the winning side" and "getting on the band wagon." Men have played this game successfully and unsuccessfully, but seldom with honor. Admitting that this be the motive, men and

women of honor never judge such persons by their success in guessing, but they go deeper and very properly dismiss both, the successful and the unsuccessful, with the word "trimmer."

If this be the only reason which can be advanced, I trust that I will be honored by those who would advance it by having them pass me by. Comparisons are said to be odious, but without meaning to be odious, let us for a moment pause. Does any one suppose that Washington, Henry, Jefferson, Harnett, Hooper, the Adamases and hosts of others in 1776, stopped to calculate the chances of success of the three million colonists in the struggle with the greatest empire then in existence? If so, then no sane man could or would have calculated in 1776 that this handful of people, scattered along 1,500 miles of sea coast, with nearly one-third of them opposed to the movement, had the slightest chance of winning. Such, however, was not the make-up of those who brought this Nation into life and wrote her Constitution.

Does any one suppose that Lee, the Johnsons, the ancestors of some of my colleagues, when called to defend their States from invasion, stopped to ask whether they were doomed to ultimate defeat? Certainly they did not, but they obeyed the call of the Constitution of their States and their people. Such was the make-up of those men.

Has it come to pass that the blood which ran through their veins has become so weakened in this generation that their sons and grandsons would calmly listen to this proposition without a blush of shame?

These words are not applicable to any one who conscientiously thinks that he has the moral right to vote for the ratification of this amendment and that ratification will redound to the benefit of his State and country.

We are also told that as it is bound to come, that the delay which may be occasioned by our refusal to ratify may change the election of a President. Well, are we to amend the Constitution every four years to capture a presidency? If that

is the only way we can elect a President, we had best lose out. Did it ever occur to you that we might lose as many votes as we might gain? Neither is a reason for voting one way or the other upon this resolution, but there is as much danger in the one case as in the other. And, in passing, let me add: From my limited knowledge of the situation, speaking as a Democrat, we will stand an awfully good chance of losing very many votes if we ratify, and I think I know whereof I speak. We, as a party, will be held responsible, for we have the power and by its use shall we be judged.

Let's for a moment, however, consider what will be the effect of the passage of this resolution: Fifteen States have granted suffrage to women. We then have thirty-three States in which women do not vote. In these thirty-three, however, are included those in which they have Presidential suffrage.

If this resolution is passed by both Houses, then every woman in the United States will have the right to register and vote, if she can qualify under the election laws of her State. In those States in which they do not vote, there is not and cannot be any machinery or provision of law for the registration and voting of women. I do not see how it would be possible to avoid calling a special session of the General Assembly in the thirty-three States of the Union in which women do not have suffrage, in order that necessary laws providing machinery for the registration and voting of women in an election which is to be held within less than ninety days, be passed. If this is not done in each of the thirty-three States, then in the States in which it is not done there will of necessity, be chaos. Any man would be justified in refusing to act as a registrar or judge of election if this resolution is adopted and his State does not provide the machinery for the registration and voting of women. Suppose we were not in special session and this amendment were ratified by another State? How would it be possible for any registrar or judge of election in this State to determine what

woman was entitled to register and vote and what not? Which of the various qualifications shall be applied to woman and which not? If she and her husband live separate and apart, where is her residence? It may be easy to answer these questions on the floor of this Senate, but how about on election day? There every registrar and poll holder must answer at his peril. An incorrect answer may mean imprisonment.

Can it be expedient that we calmly and deliberately do an act which will of necessity cause thirty-three States to have special sessions, thereby putting the taxpayers of those States to the enormous expense incident thereto? Would this be a sisterly act on our part?

But it is said that the State Convention and the National Convention have called upon us Democrats to do this thing; that the present President, a Democrat, is urging it, and that the nominee of both great parties are also urging it. The National Democratic Convention held in the city of San Francisco was called to deal with national matters. The present President was elected to deal with national matters. One of the two gentlemen from Ohio who are running for the Presidency, will have to deal with national matters when elected. Neither the convention nor either of these three gentlemen had anything to do with the Internal Regulations of this State. The people have reserved that unto themselves. I venture the assertion that this General Assembly is better qualified to deal with this question than either of the national candidates or the present incumbent. To be perfectly frank with you, these gentlemen are walking in where they have not been invited; they are uninvited counselors.

However, suppose we consider the State platform for a moment: No one has been elected under that platform and no one knows whether that platform will be approved by the people or not, and no one is bound by it.

I do know, however, that we Democrats were elected upon a platform adopted in St. Louis in 1916, in which it is said:

“We recommend the extension of the franchise to the women of the country by the states upon the same terms as to men.” You Republicans were elected upon a platform adopted in Chicago, which says: “The Republican party reaffirms its faith in government of the people, by the people, for the people, as a measure of justice to one-half the adult people of this country, favors the extension of suffrage to women, but recognizes the right of each State to settle this question for itself.”

I congratulate my Republican friends upon their arrival at sound Democratic principles, for the planks in these two platforms are as sound Democratic doctrine as ever fell from the lips or pen of Thomas Jefferson, of Andrew Jackson, of Zebulon B. Vance, of Thomas J. Jarvis, of Alfred M. Scales, or of Charles B. Aycock. Upon that principle we Democrats have fought many political battles. It has been preached in every township in North Carolina, in every county, in every State in the Union.

North Carolina has been committed to it from its nativity. It is the foundation stone of local self government, for how can California or Maine have local self government when North Carolina dictates to either who shall vote in local elections?

Upon this principle thirteen States have granted suffrage to women. To this action on their part I have no complaint. I only want to refrain from taking that power from the other thirty-three, for such would be the effect of this amendment, if adopted, even though its adoption be for expediency's sake.

Shall we now depart from that principle? Shall we, for expediency's sake, join with those who for a half century have endeavored to take this right away from us?

I know not where others may stand, but as for me, I propose to stand by the teachings of my fathers in Democracy; to stand with Vance, Jarvis, Scales, Aycock and that great host who, leading the people of North Carolina, in their days

of trial, preached, yes preached, this as the very keystone of the arch. I shall not today repudiate them. I shall stand with the people of Maryland, Virginia, South Carolina, Georgia, Alabama, Mississippi and Louisiana, whose sons mingled their blood with the sons of this State, whose sons, under Lee and Jackson, shed their blood with our ancestors under Pettigrew and Hill, and Pender and Ramseur and Scales, upon many a bloody field from Bethel to Appomatox. In doing so I have the assurance, certainly of my own mind and conscience, that I am acting in obedience to the Constitution of North Carolina, the best traditions of her people, and obeying the dictates of sound, moral and political expediency, and this, I take it, is the measure and standard set by the fathers to the representatives of the people.

A Sketch of Fort Dobbs*

In Iredell county, upon an eminence about two miles north of the town of Statesville, stands a granite boulder which marks the site of old Fort Dobbs, that place of refuge to the early settlers, in the days when Cherokees and Catawbans roamed unmolested through the forests of North Carolina. The only remaining traces of the old fort are the marks of an excavation which show its location, and near by a depression overgrown with tangled clumps of bushes, said to be the site of the old well. Truly, it was an excellent site for a fort. That fact is still apparent even today, when it is but a quiet spot in the midst of cultivated fields, for from its walls the slopes of the seven hills, which surrounded it in the distance, could be plainly seen, and the approach of the enemy detected long before attack was made, while we can imagine that on many a night its light shone out for miles around, a beacon to guide the settlers, fleeing to safety within its walls.

On the first day of November, 1754, Arthur Dobbs, of County Antrim, Ireland, was made Governor of North Carolina to succeed Gabriel Johnston, who died in 1752. Governor Dobbs arrived during the French and Indian war, and finding the colony provided with very little means of defense, he immediately set to work to remedy this. He was especially interested in the western portion of the province, having himself received large grants of land between the Yadkin and Catawba rivers in 1745; and so in December, 1754, he persuaded the Assembly to vote money for the purpose of equipping a company of fifty men to defend the western frontier and assist in building a fort.

The news that a fort was to be built for their protection must have been very welcome indeed to the settlers in those troublous times, for they had been very much annoyed by

*This paper, written by Miss Rosamond Clark of Statesville, won the gold medal awarded by the North Carolina Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, in a State-wide contest. It is printed by request.

the Indians. There is a record of a meeting between the settlers and the Catawba Indians, held at Salisbury August 29, 1754, at which numerous charges were brought against the Indians by the settlers. (Col. Rec., Vol. 5, p. 143.) These charges were answered by King Haglar of the Catawbas, who brought some counter charges against the white men and asked that no more strong drink be sold his warriors. This treaty was closed with protestations of friendship on both sides, and there was no further trouble until September 16th. On that date a massacre was committed by the Cherokees at the homes of John Gutrey and James Anshers, in which seventeen persons were killed and ten afterwards reported missing. A petition for aid having been sent to Matthew Rowan, president of the council, he sent supplies of powder and lead, and ordered Colonels Smith, of Rowan, and Clark, of Anson, to see to the welfare of the settlers and put the Catawba Indians on the trail of the murderers.

In June, 1755, Governor Dobbs made a journey to the western frontier for the purpose of selecting a site for the fort and inspecting his claim. Three companies of men, under the leadership of Captain Hugh Waddell, were sent ahead to scout the country to the westward. In July, 1755, there was a meeting between the two parties and the site of the fort was selected. When the Assembly met at New Berne, the 28th day of September, Governor Dobbs "recommended the erection of a fort between Third and Fourth creeks, near the South Yadkin, in the county of Rowan (now Iredell), a central spot between the northern and southern boundaries of the province." (Martin's History, Vol. I, pp. 82 and 83.)

The work of constructing the fort was begun in the autumn of 1755, and it was completed the following year. It was constructed of oak logs and was "a good and substantial building, 53 feet long by 40 feet wide, the opposite angles 24 feet by 22 feet. In height 24½ feet. It contains three floors, and there can be discharged from each floor at one and the same time about one hundred muskets." (Col. Rec., Vol.

5, p. 48.) The garrison of Fort Dobbs in the year 1756 consisted of 46 men, both officers and soldiers, and was in command of Capt. Hugh Waddell.

In February, 1756, Captain Waddell left the fort for a short time, having been sent out to negotiate treaties with the Cherokees and the Catawbas, and in May, 1756, there was another conference between the Catawba Indians and their white brethren at the home of Mr. Peter Arran in Salisbury. The Catawbas were led by King Haglar and Chief Justice Henley spoke for the settlers. A treaty was negotiated, and the Indians pledged undying friendship to the settlers.

Troops appear to have been kept in Fort Dobbs almost continuously from the time of its completion until about the year 1762. Williamson's History, Vol. I, p. 83, says that the garrison generally consisted of about fifty men. However, in 1757 Waddell and his company marched to the relief of Fort Loudon, a fort situated about thirty miles from the site of Knoxville, Tennessee; and again in 1758 Waddell, now Colonel Waddell, marched at the head of three companies to take part in the final expedition against Fort Duquesne. They were absent from the fort from the early summer until the winter of 1758, and during that time Fort Dobbs was left in charge of two men, Jacob Franks and an unknown assistant.

During the winter of 1758-59, the fort was of great service to the colonists, for the Cherokees were becoming more and more hostile. A great number of the settlers left their homes and came to dwell in the fort. The men went out in armed bands to work the fields and gather in supplies, while the women and children remained in the fort for protection. One of these armed bands was surprised and attacked by Indians at the home of Moses Potts, about four miles north of the present town of Statesville. Seven of the band were killed on the spot and tradition says that others fell on the way to the fort. One of these is said to have fallen and been buried by his comrades in front of the home of Mr. Alexander Hug-

gins, a short distance from the fort. This old house still stands.

The year 1759 found the raids of the Cherokees increasing, and Hugh Waddell was given power by the Assembly to call out the militia of Orange, Rowan and Anson counties in case of need. During the fall and winter of 1759-60, the fort was again used as a place of refuge, and on the night of February 27th, 1760, an attack was made by sixty or seventy Indians. This party was met by a party of about ten men, including the commanders, Andrew Bailie and Hugh Waddell, at a distance of about three hundred yards from the fort. In regard to this attack, Waddell says in his account: "I had given my party orders not to fire until I gave the word, which they punctually observed. We received the Indians' fire. When I perceived they had almost all fired, I ordered my party to fire, which we did, not further than twelve steps, each loaded with a bullet and seven buckshot. They had nothing to cover them, as they were advancing, either to tomahawk us or to make us prisoners. They found the fire very hot from so small a number, which a good deal confused them. I then ordered my party to retreat, as I found the instant our skirmish began another party had attacked the fort. Upon our re-enforcing the garrison the Indians were soon repulsed, with, I am sure, a considerable loss. From what I myself saw, as well as those I can confide in, they could not have less than ten or twelve killed and wounded, and I believe they have taken six of my horses to carry off their wounded. The next morning we found a great deal of blood and one dead, whom, I suppose, they could not find in the night. On my side I had two men wounded, one of whom I am afraid will die, as he is scalped; the other is in a fair way of recovery; and one boy killed near the fort, whom they durst not advance to scalp. I expected they would have paid me another visit last night as they attack all fortifications by night, but find they did not like their reception." (Col. Rec., Vol. 7, p. 229). Of the two men, who

are mentioned as having been wounded, one, Robert Campbell, afterward recovered; but R. Gillespie, Sr., who was scalped, died of his wounds."

There are no further records of attacks against the fort by Indians. During the summer of 1760 the tribe of Catawas was almost annihilated by a terrible scourge of small-pox, and in 1761 Colonel Waddell led an attack against the Cherokees. They were defeated in a fierce battle near the present town of Franklin, peace was made and the settlers were once more able to dwell in their own homes in peace and safety.

Hugh Waddell, not being longer needed in Fort Dobbs, was allowed to retire from active service, and in 1762 he left the fort and settled upon a lot in Wilmington given him by his friend, Edward Mosely. Captain Andrew Bailie and the garrison of Fort Dobbs left soon after and Walter Lindsay was left to care for the provisions in the fort.

From this time forward we know little concerning Fort Dobbs. In February, 1764, the committee of public claims recommended to the Assembly that the supplies should be removed from the fort to avoid further public expense. There is a tradition that the fort was used for the storage of ammunition during the Revolutionary War, and also that in 1776 it was used as a refuge by settlers during a Cherokee uprising. The story runs that it was finally destroyed by fire, though probably not until the greater portion of it had been removed. The logs which were removed are said to have been used in the construction of the "Stevenson schoolhouse" on the Adderholdt plantation. Tradition also says that one of Governor Dobbs' cannon was thrown into a deep well near the fort, after it had ceased to be used as a stronghold, and in 1847 the old well was opened and excavated to a depth of 40 feet, but no cannon was discovered. It is probable that the cannon was thrown into another well, the traces of which have not been found.

How many settlers were sheltered in the old fort in those bygone days we cannot tell. It is certain that two children

were born in it, Rachel Davidson, in 1758, and Margaret Locke, in 1776. Imagination draws many a picture of the dangers and hardships in the life of the early citizen but the reality of it we may not know. Only a few brief records, with here and there a tradition, are left to remind us of the brave men and women who toiled and struggled for existence in the shadow of old Fort Dobbs.

It is the purpose of the North Carolina Daughters of the American Revolution to restore the Old Fort in the near future, so that we may hope to see erected upon this historic site a reproduction of Fort Dobbs, which will serve to perpetuate the memory of the Old Fort and the brave deeds of its people in the hearts of their descendants.

Old Waxhaw

BY LILY DOYLE DUNLAP.

Old Waxhaw Presbyterian Church is of national interest because of the active participancy of its people in the cause of American liberty. It was settled by a sturdy folk who were fleeing from religious oppression and unjust tyranny to freedom of faith and speech—folk who had “moved on,” and at every halt been sent further by the club of royal policemen until, taking their stand at Waxhaw, they swore to “run no more, but with God’s help and their swords to fight for liberty.”

Many of these families were chips from the landed gentry of Ireland and Scotland, and not of plebian ancestry. Years afterwards some of their descendants fell heir to earldoms which they refused to accept.

The date of the first building is not known as it was before the lot was deeded. We know this because the deed made the 9th of May, 1758, contains this phrase: “Beginning at a stake upon the south side of an house built for Divine Service,” etc. The deed is made by “Robert Miller and Jean, his wife,” to Robert Davis, Robert Ramsay, John Line, Samuel Dunlap and Henry White.

Other early elders of this church were Andrew Pickens, Sr., Patrick Calhoun, Robert Dunlap, Robert Crockett, James Walkup, Andrew Jackson, Sr., William Blair and others, including Alexanders, Hueys, Pinckneys, Crawfords, Jacksons, Montgomerys, Fosters, Carrutherses, Caldwells, etc.

Early ministers were Rev. Alexander Craighead, Rev. William Richardson, Rev. Hugh Waddell, Rev. Hugh McCain and others.

Andrew Pickens, Sr., was the father of Andrew Pickens, Jr., who was a brigadier-general in the Revolution and the

progenitor of a prominent South Carolina family—a governor, a diplomat to Russia, and Douscha Pickens Dugas, the “Joan of Arc of South Carolina.”

Patrick Calhoun was the father of John C. Calhoun, Vice-President of the United States. He was twice married—first to Jane Craighead, daughter of Rev. Alexander Craighead, who lived only a short time, and secondly to Martha Caldwell, the mother of John C.

The Dunlaps were of a noble old Scotch family who were intimate friends and court advisers of William, Prince of Orange. Eleven of the Waxhaw family were in the Revolution, most of them officers.

The Crocketts were a French Huguenot family who fled to Ireland and on to America. David Crockett, of Alamo fame, was descended from the Waxhaw Crocketts.

James Walkup was a staunch Scotchman and a captain in the war. He owned the mill where was fought the Battle of Walkup's Mill. He was a man who had money, and being much away in the army and knowing the disposition of the Tories he took the precaution to hide his gold and valuables in a pot which he cached in the bottom of the middle of his mill pond. As he had feared, the Tories came to his home plundering for treasure. Chagrined at finding none they hung his son Robert, who was little more than a baby, by his thumbs, trying to force him to tell where the money was hid. The child was too young to put sentences together intelligently but pointed to a stake that his father had driven in the pond to mark the place of the pot. The Tories thought that it was impossible to hide treasure under water, so after relieving themselves of their disappointment by torturing the child, went away.

William Blair was a Scotch-Irishman who, at a tender age, came with his parents to Waxhaw from Antrim, Ireland, in 1754. He, with several cousins, served valiantly in the American army. He was in many battles and in one engagement was wounded. After the war he was offered pay for his

services but replied: "If the small competence I now possess fail me I am both able and willing to work for my living, and if it again becomes necessary I am willing to fight for my country without a penny of pay." The wife of his first cousin, also William Blair, was one of those great souled Irish women whose heart melted at sight of suffering. Once, when returning from the American camp near Salisbury, N. C., wither she had been to take clothing and a basket of cheer to her soldier husband, she came upon a smoking ruin about which shivered a woman and several children, who were clad in nothing but night clothes. The Tories had burned their home and all their possessions. Mrs. Blair immediately doffed her skirt which she gave to the woman and went on her horse-back homeward way in her red flannel petticoat.

Andrew Jackson, Sr., was father of Andrew Jackson, Jr., seventh President. The interesting history of this family is known. Andrew Jackson never forgave the British for Tarleton's slaughter at Waxhaw and at the Battle of New Orleans he exclaimed, "Now, by h——, we'll give them a taste of Waxhaw!" and we all know how he kept those words.

Rev. Alexander Craighead was probably the first preacher at Waxhaw. He moved from there to Mecklenburg County, North Carolina, where he became famous as the sower of the seeds that sprouted the Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence. Some historians even claim that he was also the propagator of the spirit that culminated in the Philadelphia declaration. He was forced to move from Pennsylvania and Virginia because of royal disfavor to his doctrines.

Rev. Hugh Waddell, famous for his brilliance and deep piety, was another minister, and he married a Waxhaw girl, Catherine, daughter of Patrick Calhoun. There is a pretty romance about this marriage that makes an interesting story. The fame of Mr. Waddell had preceded him to Waxhaw, and when it was known that he was coming to preach there the eldership was much exercised over his entertainment,

each coveting the honor. It was finally settled that the senior elder should have the privilege and Patrick Calhoun became the host expectant.

The boy preacher, for he was barely out of his teens, was on his horse-back way all unconscious of the furore his advent was causing among the good blue stockings of Waxhaw.

The journey required many days of travel and wherever night overtook him there he slept, housed or unhoused as the situation admitted. One of these nights was like that of Jacob of old, fraught with dreams, not, however, of heavenly angels, but of an earthly angel, who was to ascend with him the hill of life. The end of his journey saw the consummation of this dream to the least detail, to the exceeding embarrassment of the young divine, an embarrassment mixed with joy for he realized that he had found his Rebekah, and she that her Isaac had come, so by and by they married.

John C. Calhoun spent much of his time with this brother and sister, who had laid in him the foundation that was his incentive to greatness.

Rev. William Richardson was the most famous resident minister of Waxhaw. He, like all Presbyterian preachers, believed that education was the first great help in establishing a true and useful religion, and so began a Latin school where many boys of the Carolinas received instruction that fitted them for large service. Of these youths Andrew Pickens, Sr., organized a military company, which exercise later stood them in good stead.

Rev. Richardson was given to attacks of melancholia, caused by the sufferings of his people in Scotland and the condition of the colonies. In one of these he committed suicide. This being deemed an unpardonable act, and one that, if known, would work serious harm to those good practices that he had labored to teach, it seemed expedient to keep the manner of his demise secret. But the suspicious soon detected signs ulterior and tongues began to wag with the result that the beautiful widow was openly accused of having be-

witched her husband to his death. The relatives of Mrs. Richardson were resentful and declared that she should be exonerated by a trial for witchcraft, which was that the corpse of the dead be exhumed and the accused one required to touch it, when, if guilty, blood would immediately gush forth. Accordingly a day was set, the congregation assembled, the buried man pulled up and Mrs. Richardson put to the test, but not a drop of blood appeared. 'Tis said that one man crushed her hand into the forehead in his eagerness to see the blood flow. The persecutors had lost.

In the assembly was a courageous youth whose disgust attained to such an height at this loathsome indignity to so sweet and innocent a woman that he followed her home and offered to her the comfort of his love and the protection of his strong arm. She no doubt felt the need of both in her childless widowhood, and she soon became Mrs. George Dunlap. When the Revolution came on she displayed heroism. With Mrs. Andrew Jackson, Sr., she nursed the wounded Americans after Tarleton's slaughter, and at Charleston, and was with Mrs. Jackson when she died, nursing her through her illness and preparing her for burial.

William Richardson Davie was a nephew and namesake of the preacher. His mother gave him to her brother and wife at his birth and when five years old he was sent over to his foster parents in the care of his father's nephew. Some years later Mr. and Mrs. Davie came over but little William continued with Mr. and Mrs. Richardson who took much pains with his rearing, intending him for a minister. But God had disposed otherwise and he became a great general in the Revolution, the third Governor of North Carolina, and envoy to France during the reign of Napoleon.

It was the first and second Maryland regiments of artillery under General De Kalb that went to relieve Lincoln, who were cut to pieces by Tarleton.

On the 8th of September, 1780, General Davidson, encamped at Waxhaw, wrote the commanding general: "No

people have a better right to protection than those of this country. They have fought bravely and bled freely.”

The old church was used as a hospital after Tarleton's slaughter, and many a Carolina and Maryland soldier found their last home in the old cemetery.

These heroes and heroines, with numerous others, rest in this old spot where tall pines whisper requiems and fragrant thorn roses and blue starred periwinkle hold closely the earth about these hallowed mounds.

May our dear boys of today, like Jackson, remember Waxhaw in the spirit, not of hate to any people, but that autocracy must fall and liberty prevail throughout the world.

Pronunciation of "Raleigh"

BY CAPT. S. A. ASHE.

The Christian Science Monitor in a recent issue says:

"The preparations for the Raleigh commemoration bring up once more the question of how Raleigh should be pronounced. It is very common to hear the name spoken as if it were the Greek Ralli, yet Sir Walter, though spelling his name Ralegh as often as not, quite often spelled it Rauleygh and Raulwy, showing quite plainly that however it was spelt, and there was something like seventy variations of the name, it was never anything but Rauley to the ear. However, the matter is an unimportant one, though most people will admit that the owner of a name should be the person to decide as to its pronunciation."

And a friend asks me to say something about it.

Sir Walter's family name is now written in England as he himself generally wrote it—Raleigh; but over here we fancied Raleigh. But no matter how written the pronunciation might well be the same.

The family was a very old family of Devonshire. It is said—"A Raleigh matched with Damorye's daughter, by Elizabeth de Clare, a grand-daughter of King Edward, the First."

In that part of England, as I understand it, the old Anglo-Saxon e had the sound of a; and a had a sound like aw or au. So Raleigh would have been pronounced Rawly, or Rauly.

Sir Walter generally wrote his name Ralegh, as also did his wife; but some few of his letters are signed Rauleigh and Rauley. Some signatures are Raleigh; and his wife sometimes wrote Raleigh. Others, in writing his name, whether in letters or in court proceedings, appear to have followed the pronunciation.

His pedigree in the Herald's office, from the "Visitation of Devonshire" made in his lifetime, when he wanted to establish kinship with the Queen through Edward, the First, runs—"Sir Hugh Rawleigh," and so on down through ten generations to "Sir Walter Rawleigh," himself.

When he first went to court, Queen Elizabeth knew of him—for his Aunt Kate Ashley had in some measure raised her, and she certainly knew his name; and she wrote it "Rawley"; and she showed him favor and pushed his fortunes "as our Servant Walter Rawley," "in respect of his kindred that have served us near about Our person."

And in the entries in the court records he was "Rawley." "Sir Thomas Parrott and Walter Rawley, gentleman, being called before their Lordships for a fray between them;"—and as "Rawley" he was sent to Fleete prison, till he gave bond to keep the peace.

And when as a gallant he needed trimmings, the warrant book tells us that the Queen gave "to our well-beloved servant, Sir Walter Rawley, Knight, Captain of the Guard, six yards of tawney medley with a fur of black budge."

All through his life, among the courtiers, when they did not write it Raleigh, he was either Rawley, or Raughley, or Rawleighe.

And at his trial, old Coke wrote the name Rawley—and also Raleigh; while in the body of the proceedings he was called indifferently Rawlie, Rawly, Rawley, and his wife was "Rawlye's wife." Others wrote the name Rawleigh, Raghley, and Rawleighe.

But however it was written, the pronunciation seems to have ever been Rawly; and that conforms to the Anglo-Saxon *a* in Devonshire as I have understood it. Spellings vary, but the pronunciation of old names is maintained through generations. A recent letter from Brookline, a suburb of Boston, narrates: "I was enquiring for the store

of Mr. Pierce. Nobody knew; till finally one woman laughed at me, and said, 'Oh, you mean Mr. Prers.' "

In this State, the people commonly call the capital of the State "Rolly." I recall some doggerel of 1858:

"And ———, too, the jolly
Has gone up to Rolly."

Some of North Carolina's Notable Women

Colonial Heroines:

Eleanor Dare; Catherine Sherrill.

Revolutionary Heroines:

Miss Margaret McBride; Miss Ann Fergus; Mrs. Rachel Caldwell; Mrs. Robin Wilson, the heroine of Steel Creek; Mrs. Martha McFarlane Bell; Mrs. Brevard; Mrs. Elizabeth Forbis; Mrs. Elizabeth McGraw; Mrs. Sarah Logan; Mrs. Rachel Denny; Mrs. Mary Morgan; Mrs. Ashe, who gave eight sons to the rebel army; little Martha Lenoir.

Literary Women:

Miss Martha (or Pattie as she was more generally known) Mangum, of "Walnut Hall" in Orange County, daughter of the Honorable Wiley P. Mangum; Mrs. Mary Bayard (Devereux) Clark; Mrs. Cornelia (Phillips) Spencer; Mrs. Mary (Ayr) Miller (Mrs. Willis Miller); Mrs. Margaret (Mordcai) Devereux (Mrs. John Devereux) of "Will's Forest"; Christian Reid.

Belles, Beauties and Social Leaders:

Mrs. Delia (Haywood) Badger (Mrs. George Edmund Badger); Mrs. Lucy (Williams) Polk (Mrs. William Polk and sister-in-law of President James Knox Polk); Mrs. Dolly (Payne) Madison (wife of President James Madison); Miss Sue Pelham (of Granville County); Miss McNair, who married a Hines; Mrs. Jane (Saunders) Johnston (daughter of the Honorable Romulus M. Saunders, Minister Plenipotentiary to Spain, and wife of General Bradley Johnston of Maryland); Mrs. Maria (Somerville) Hoge (wife of Associate Justice John Blair Hoge of the Supreme Court of the United States); Mrs. Cora (Manly) Singletary (Mrs. George Singletary); Mrs. Cora (Morehead) Avery, of whom a Senator in the State Senate in speaking of a certain North Carolinian, said: "when kneeling at the shrine of her di-

vinity"; Mrs. Virginia (Tunstall) Clay-Clopton (Mrs. Clement Claiborne Clay, later Mrs. David Clopton).

The following have been written up in the *North Carolina Booklet*:

Little Virginia Dare; Betsy Dowdy; Penelope Barker and the fifty-one ladies of the Edenton Tea Party; Rebecca Lanier; Grace Greenlee; Elizabeth Maxwell Steele; Martha MacFarlane Bell.

The following list has been furnished by that gifted writer and charming lady, Mrs. Lutie Andrews McCorkle:

Lady Granganimeo
Isabel Johnston
Esther Wake
Flora McDonald
Miss Balfour
Lucy Alston
Mother of Andrew Jackson
Miss Bettie Haywood
Margaret Gaston
Mrs. Willie Jones
Mrs. Allen Jones
Aunt Abbie House
Mrs. Z. B. Vance (Harriet Espy)
Mrs. Stonewall Jackson.

Kiffin Yates Rockwell *

By R. B. HOUSE

(The North Carolina Historical Commission.)

On September 23, 1916, by cable, telegraph and wireless, news flashed around the world that the aviator, Kiffin Yates Rockwell, after so many miraculous escapes, had at last fallen in combat for France. His comrades in Escadrille 124 mourned him as their best and bravest; France mourned him as a fighter not to be replaced; America mourned him as the second of her sons to fall in air combat, following so closely in the steps of Victor Chapman, her first. All the world paid tribute to him. For Kiffin Yates Rockwell was a leader in that group of young men who left the paths of peace in their own neutral countries to fight for France, and in her person, for civilization. Chapman, Rockwell, McConnell, Genet—these men were the pioneers of America in France, and in the air. They have all fallen on the field of honor, fell there before America entered the war. And now that over sixty thousand Americans, fallen under the Stars and Stripes, sleep in France beside these men, we realize some of the full measure of their achievement, and honor them for leading the way.

But in 1916 the majority of Americans were in that state of mind that echoed the slogan, "He kept us out of war," over the country in a triumphant presidential campaign. Why American boys should give their lives in the European war except as in a gamble for adventure was not clear to most Americans; why they should give them to France was a problem that rankled in the minds of many of our citizens at that time, even pro-German.

*NOTE.—THE BOOKLET, in presenting this interesting sketch of one of the most renowned heroes of the World War, is departing from a long established custom since the history of the present has not heretofore been considered. The Colonial, Revolutionary and Confederate periods only have received attention. Publishing this is an exception and not intended to introduce a precedent.

And so it was that his mother, in Asheville, North Carolina, asked herself why it was that she, a Carolinian by birth and sympathy, should sacrifice her son in France, and her questions were augmented by similar ones from relatives and friends all over the country. Kiffin, though gloriously dead, might have been saved, it seemed. She had tried to save him from himself by persistent entreaties to the Department of State in Washington to get her boy out of the French army, and by similarly persistent demands to the French Government to release her son. But before Kiffin fell she had come to see what he was fighting for, and it was not long after he fell before she was a sister in suffering to thousands of other American mothers who likewise had come to see why it was that their sons had to die in France.

Kiffin Yates Rockwell was the first North Carolinian to give his life in the world war, the first American volunteer for service in France, the first American to bring down a German plane, the premier fighter of his time in the Escadrille LaFayette, and after Victor Chapman, his comrade, the first American airman to fall in battle. He belongs to North Carolina by parentage on his father's side, and by residence, to South Carolina by parentage on the side of his mother, and to Tennessee by the actual event of birth. So it is that the sister states who share in common the glories of achievement in the records of the Old Hickory and Wildcat Divisions, also share in the glory of their premier fighter.

The father of Kiffin Rockwell was James Chester Rockwell, of Whiteville, in Columbus County, North Carolina. By vocation he was a Baptist preacher, by avocation a poet of promise. The Rockwell family is of French extraction, being lineally descended from Ralph de Rocheville. The first of the name to settle in America was the Puritan deacon, William Rockwell, who came to live in Dorchester, Massachusetts, in the year 1630. When the family came into North Carolina is not clear, but they were established

in this State before the Civil War, for from North Carolina Henry Clay Rockwell, the aviator's grandfather, went as a captain in the Confederate Army.

Kiffin's mother was Loula Ayres, daughter of Major Enoch Shaw Ayres, of South Carolina, himself a Confederate veteran. She comes also of French Huguenot extraction. An early member of the Rockwell family was on the staff of General Washington.

From these parents Kiffin Yates Rockwell was born in Newport, Tennessee, September 20, 1892. His parents had moved to Newport sometime before this in search of health for his father. He was named Kiffin in honor of William Kiffin, an English home missionary in the fifteenth century, and Yates for Matthew Yates, a foreign missionary from North Carolina in the nineteenth century. At the age of 26 his father died, leaving his mother to care for Kiffin, his elder brother, Paul Ayres, and a younger sister.

His mother became a teacher, and founded the system of schools that obtains today in the little town of Newport. While Kiffin was still in the grammar grades she moved with her family to Asheville, to give them better opportunities in education and herself in business. She took up the successful practice of osteopathy. Kiffin entered the Orange Street school, where he became a favorite pupil of Mrs. Mary Walden Williamson. Dr. George T. Winston, in a memorial to Kiffin Rockwell, quotes Mrs. Williamson in the following description of Kiffin at the age of fifteen:

"A handsome, intelligent, chivalrous boy of fifteen, immaculate in person as in honor, impatient of the tedium of school routine, restive, though ever courteous under restraint; with serious deep-set, gray-blue eyes, aglow with enthusiasm over tales of daring adventure; breaking rarely into surprising light of merriment." Even this early Kiffin and Paul pondered over the history of their ancestral country, France, and reached the conclusion that if France were ever attacked they would fight for her.

Kiffin's mother had hoped for him to lead a life of scholarship. With this in view, she encouraged him to pursue studies at Virginia Military Institute, and later at Washington and Lee University. Although Kiffin spent some years at Virginia Military Institute and Washington and Lee, it was with no love for scholarship, and no intention of leading a scholarly existence. One real association of school days that inspired him to the day of his death was membership in the Sigma Phi Epsilon fraternity. Both he and his brother Paul were good fraternity men, loyal and ideal.

Without graduating he went from college into advertising journalism, organizing and conducting successfully a project for publishing advertising editions of newspapers. In this business he traveled over the United States and Canada, finally coming to rest in Atlanta, Georgia, as a member of the Massingale Advertising Agency. It was here that he was working when in August, 1914, Europe hurried into war. Kiffin and Paul Rockwell were on their way to France on August 3, 1914, by the first boat they could take. Landing in Liverpool, they made arrangements at the French embassy for entering the French army. From London they went by Havre to Paris, and there at the Invalides entered the French service on August 30, 1914. Training first at Rouen, then at Toulouse, and finally at Camp de Mailly, they made ready for a winter in the trenches with the Foreign Legion.

After many months in the trenches, he moved with his regiment to the 1915 battles in Artois. At the storming of Neuville-Saint-Vaast, May, 1915, he fell severely wounded in the thigh by a bullet. He recovered from his wounds, and by opportunity secured for him by influential friends, began the study of aviation, completing his education in the air in time to become, with Chapman, Prince, Thaw, Cowdin, McConnell and others, the organizer of the Escadrille LaFayette. His success was immediate. On May 18, 1916, at Hartmannsvillerskopp in Alsace, he brought

down the first German plane of the many to fall at the hands of the Escadrille LaFayette. In rapid succession he won the Medaille Militaire, the Croix de Guerre, and three palms for additional citations. He rose from pilot to brevet lieutenant in the space of four months. Over Verdun he was indefatigable, engaging in over thirty-four victorious flights, and winning the title, "Aristocrat of the Air." By September he had brought down three planes which officially were credited to him, and seven more of which there is no reasonable doubt as to his credit. Captain Thenault, his flight commander, said of him: "Where Rockwell was, the German could not pass, but was forced rapidly to take shelter on the ground." In one combat he was struck in the face by an explosive bullet. Refusing to retire for the day, he re-engaged the enemy and brought down another plane.

On September 23, 1916, Rockwell attacked the enemy near the same spot where he had won his first victory. Although he had come successfully through one hundred and forty-one previous battles, and single-handed had driven off ten German planes, this time fate willed that he should fall—killed by an explosive bullet from a German machine gun. He was buried at Luxiul with the honors of a general. "The best and bravest of us is no more," was the comment of his commander and his comrades.

Kiffin Rockwell's achievements in the air and previously in the trenches rank him as one of the greatest of the allied fighters. For his services he received the highest honor the French Government can give. But the most remarkable feature of his life is the perfect coordination of purpose and achievement in his spirit. He was indefatigable in battle because he was invincible in his conviction that he was defending civilization. In his school days, even, he had considered the possibility of France's being attacked and had resolved to fight for her. On August 3, 1914, he offered his services to the French Government. To his brother Paul he wrote, "If France should lose, I feel that I should

no longer want to live." But with all his love for France he retained his sense of responsibility as an American. "I am paying my part of America's debt for Lafayette and Rochambeau," was his expression that has been echoed and re-echoed by American fighters from private to General Pershing.

His attitude towards death was a triumphant assertion of immortality. In a letter to Mrs. John Jay Chapman about the death of Victor, he dwells repeatedly on the idea that death had no part in such a life as Victor's; that Victor is still alive and fighting because his spirit has passed into his comrades. On another occasion he gave expression to an attitude toward death that caught the imagination of the French, and became a part of their own thought. "From the day a man enters the army," he said, "he should consider himself as good as dead; then every day of life is just that much gained." Acting on this belief he hardly gave his attendants time to fill the gas tank of his plane and keep it in repair, so constantly was he fighting.

Not the least of his victories was his winning his mother's support. Mrs. Rockwell had rebelled against his going to France at all, and she had continued to move the American and French governments in efforts to get Kiffin back home, until finally Kiffin brought her to realize that he could not retire from the struggle to which he had committed himself, and that he would not if he could. For he wrote her in his last words that referred to death, "If I die I want you to know that I have died as every man ought to die—fighting for what is right. I do not feel that I am fighting for France alone, but for the cause of all humanity—the greatest of all causes." Catching up in these words the whole spirit of America as it arose at white heat for war, Kiffin not only won his mother to his cause, but his countrymen also. Of the thousands of Americans who followed him in death, he became an elder brother, a pioneer in the crusade for humanity.

H. STEINMETZ, Florist

RALEIGH, N. C.

Beautiful Cut Flowers for all occasions.
Exquisite Wedding Bouquets and Floral Designs.
Palms, Ferns, and all other kinds of House and Out Door
Bedding Plants. A large collection of

HYACINTHS, TULIPS, DAFFODILS

and Other Nice Bulbs for Fall Planting

All orders given prompt and personal attention. Write for quotations

CAPUDINE

For HEADACHES

No ACETANILIDE, nor other COAL
TAR HEART DEPRESSANTS

10 - 30 - 60c. Bottle, and by DOSE at Soda Fountains

J. C. ELLINGTON

*Fine Pictures, Frames
Art Novelties, Window
Shades*

Embroidery Materials, Wools, Zephyrs, Mirrors

RALEIGH, N. C.

Books You Haven't Got

WRITE TO

Alfred Williams & Company

RALEIGH, N. C.

Everything in Books, Stationery
Office Supplies

ESTABLISHED 1867
50 Years Service Record

Established 1879

W. B. MANN & COMPANY

(INCORPORATED)

GROCERIES

No. 11 E. HARGETT ST.

RALEIGH, N. C.

Silver Drug Company

RALEIGH, N. C.

Rexall Agency

Page, Shaw and Huyler's Candy

YOUR GARDEN

You will either be proud of it and it will supply your table every month in the year or it will be a failure.

You will have a profitable garden and one you will delight in having your friend see, if you let Professor Massey help you make it.

In his weekly talks in *The Progressive Farmer*, and in his book, "Massey's Garden Book for the Southern States," Professor Massey gives you the benefit of his experiences, and he is recognized as the South's premier gardener.

Here is a wonderful offer:

A year's subscription to *The Progressive Farmer* (new or renewal),

A year's subscription to *The Booklet* (new or renewal),

A copy of Massey's Garden Book,

All Three for \$1.65.

Send your order to

Editor North Carolina Booklet

Midway Plantation

Raleigh, N. C.

DIAMONDS

WATCHES



CLOCKS, SILVERWARE, CUT GLASS AND EVERYTHING
PERTAINING TO JEWELRY SUITABLE FOR
PRESENTS FOR ALL OCCASIONS.

Jolly-Wynne Jewelry Company

128 FAYETTEVILLE STREET

RALEIGH, N. C.

DO NOT SEND ORDERS TOO THER STATES—THE BEST
CAN BE HAD IN RALEIGH

Engraved **Wedding Invitations**
Announcements
Visiting Cards
Correspondence Stationery

Approved Styles—Finest Material

The Only Completely Equipped Steel Die and Copperplate Engraving Plant in
North Carolina. Special Attention Given Engraving of

BOOK PLATES AND COATS OF ARMS

Write for Samples and Prices

Edwards & Broughton Printing Company

Printers, Publishers and Stationers
Steel Die and Copperplate Engravers

RALEIGH, N. C.

**Book Designers, Printers
and Binders**

ALL DEPARTMENTS MANAGED BY
ARTISTS IN THEIR LINE

Booklets, Magazines
Catalogues, Historical Pamphlets, etc.
have uniform care

Legible Type faces, Best Paper Stock, and Skilled Experience
produce the best in Printing

We can help you, and will be delighted to serve you

Commercial Printing Company

115-117 South Salisbury St.

RALEIGH, N. C.

COATS-OF-ARMS

PAINTED

Coats-of-Arms painted, decorated with helmet, lambrequin, etc., unframed, ranging from-----	\$12.00 upwards
Same style and size, unframed, ranging from-----	10.00 upwards
A painted Coat-of-Arms, without helmet, lambrequin, etc., unframed, ranging from-----	5.00 upwards
India Ink drawing of Arms-----	5.00
Searches for Coats-of-Arms, including (if found) a small sketch of the arms-----	8.00

Book plates designed.

Write for particulars, enclosing stamp,

MISS MARY HILLIARD HINTON,
"Midway Plantation,"
RALEIGH, NORTH CAROLINA

THE NORTH CAROLINA Historical Commission

DEPARTMENT OF WORLD WAR RECORDS, ESTABLISHED BY CHAPTER 144, PUBLIC LAWS OF 1919

PURPOSES

(1) To collect as fully as possible data bearing upon the activities of North Carolina and her people in the Great World War.

(2) To publish a complete history of North Carolina in the World War.

WANTED

Printed matter, manuscripts, photographs and souvenirs of all sorts showing the activities of soldiers, sailors, airmen, welfare workers, war workers, communities and individuals.

YOUR CO-OPERATION SOLICITED

You have the materials. The Commission has the only organized agency for collecting, and the only modern fire-proof depository for historical records in North Carolina.

MEMBERS

J. BRYAN GRIMES.....Raleigh, N. C.
T. M. PITTMAN.....Henderson, N. C.
FRANK WOOD.....Edenton, N. C.
M. C. S. NOBLE.....Chapel Hill, N. C.
D. H. HILL.....Raleigh, N. C.

SECRETARY

R. D. W. CONNOR.....Raleigh, N. C.

COLLECTOR OF WAR RECORDS

R. B. HOUSE.....Raleigh, N. C.

Address all communications referring to War Records to The North Carolina Historical Commission, Department of War Records, Raleigh, N. C.

Valuable - Please handle Carefully

OCT. 1920, JAN.-APRIL. 1921

Vol. XX, Nos. 2, 3, 4

The North Carolina Booklet



GREAT EVENTS
IN
NORTH CAROLINA
HISTORY



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY
BY
THE NORTH CAROLINA SOCIETY
DAUGHTERS OF THE REVOLUTION
RALEIGH, N. C.

CONTENTS

Gen. William Ruffin Cox.....	159
BY HON. FRANK S. SPRUILL.	
Gen. James Johnson Pettigrew, C. S. A.....	171
BY CHIEF JUSTICE WALTER CLARK	
The Shepard-Pruden Memorial Library.....	181
BY MRS. CHARLES P. WALES	
The Cupola House.....	185
Opposes Plan for Removing Dust of Davis' First Wife	187
BY MARY E. ROBINSON	
Joel Lane.....	191
BY MARSHAL DELANCEY HAYWOOD	
The Spirit of the Revolution.....	207
BY MISS MARY HILLARD HINTON	
In Memoriam.....	213
Review of the Conquest of the Old Southwest.....	215

THIS NUMBER 75 CENTS

\$1.00 THE YEAR

Entered at the Postoffice at Raleigh, N. C., July 15, 1905, under the Act of Congress of March 3, 1879

The North Carolina Booklet

Great Events in North Carolina History

Volume XX of THE BOOKLET will be issued quarterly by the North Carolina Society, Daughters of the Revolution, beginning July, 1920. THE BOOKLET will be published in July, October, January, and April. Price \$1.00 per year, 35 cents for single copy.

EDITOR:
MISS MARY HILLIARD HINTON.

BIOGRAPHICAL EDITOR:
MRS. E. E. MOFFITT.

VOLUME XX

- Social Life in the Sixties.
- William Boylan, Editor of *The Minerva*.
- History of Transportation in North Carolina.
- Services of the North Carolina Women in the World War.
- Literature and Libraries in the Nineteenth Century in North Carolina.
- History of Some Famous Carolina Summer Resorts.
- History of Agriculture in North Carolina—Major W. A. Graham.
- The Old Borough Town of Salisbury—Dr. Archibald Henderson.

OTHER

Brief Historical Notes will appear from time to time in THE BOOKLET, information that is worthy of preservation, but which if not preserved in a permanent form will be lost.

Historical Book Reviews will be contributed. These will be reviews of the latest historical works written by North Carolinians.

The Genealogical Department will be continued with a page devoted to Genealogical Queries and Answers as an aid to genealogical research in the State.

The North Carolina Society Colonial Dames of America will furnish copies of unpublished records for publication in THE BOOKLET.

Biographical Sketches will be continued under Mrs. E. E. Moffitt.

Old Letters, heretofore unpublished, bearing on the Social Life of the different periods of North Carolina History, will appear hereafter in THE BOOKLET.

This list of subjects may be changed, as circumstances sometimes prevent the writers from keeping their engagements.

The histories of the separate counties will in the future be a special feature of THE BOOKLET. When necessary, an entire issue will be devoted to a paper on one county.

Parties who wish to renew their subscriptions to THE BOOKLET for Vol. XX are requested to give notice at once.

Many numbers of Volumes I to XX for sale.

For particulars address

MISS MARY HILLIARD HINTON,
Editor North Carolina Booklet,
"Midway Plantation," Raleigh, N. C.

OCT. 1920, JAN.-APR. 1921

Vol. XX, Nos. 2, 3, 4

The
NORTH CAROLINA BOOKLET

*“Carolina! Carolina! Heaven’s blessings attend her!
While we live we will cherish, protect and defend her”*

Published by
**THE NORTH CAROLINA SOCIETY
DAUGHTERS OF THE REVOLUTION**

The object of THE BOOKLET is to aid in developing and preserving North Carolina History. The proceeds arising from its publication will be devoted to patriotic purposes. EDITOR.

RALEIGH
COMMERCIAL PRINTING COMPANY
PRINTERS AND BINDERS

ADVISORY BOARD OF THE NORTH CAROLINA BOOKLET

MRS. HUBERT HAYWOOD.
MRS. E. E. MOFFITT.
MR. R. D. W. CONNOR.
DR. D. H. HILL.
DR. WILLIAM K. BOYD.
CAPT. S. A. ASHE.
MISS ADELAIDE L. FRIES.

MISS MARTHA HELEN HAYWOOD.
DR. RICHARD DILLARD.
MR. JAMES SPRUNT.
MR. MARSHALL DELANCEY HAYWOOD.
CHIEF JUSTICE WALTER CLARK.
MAJOR W. A. GRAHAM.
DR. CHARLES LEE SMITH.

EDITOR :

MISS MARY HILLIARD HINTON.

BIOGRAPHICAL EDITOR :

MRS. E. E. MOFFITT.

OFFICERS OF THE NORTH CAROLINA SOCIETY DAUGHTERS OF THE REVOLUTION 1920-1922

MISS MARY HILLIARD HINTON,
Regent.

MRS. E. E. MOFFITT, Honorary
Regent, Richmond, Va.

MRS. THOMAS K. BRUNER,
Honorary Regent, Raleigh.

MRS. THOMAS W. BICKETT,
1st Vice-Regent, Raleigh.

MRS. HENRY A. LONDON, 2d Vice-
Regent, Pittsboro.

MRS. LAURENCE E. COVINGTON,
Recording Secretary, Raleigh.

MRS. GEORGE RAMSEY, Corre-
sponding Secretary, Raleigh.

MISS GEORGIA HICKS, Historian,
Faison.

MRS. CHARLES LEE SMITH,
Treasurer, Raleigh.

MRS. CHARLES P. WALES,
Registrar, Edenton.

MRS. JOHN E. RAY, Custodian of
Relics, Raleigh.

FOUNDER OF THE NORTH CAROLINA SOCIETY AND REGENT 1896-1902 :
MRS. SPIER WHITAKER.*

REGENT 1902 :

MRS. D. H. HILL, Sr.†

REGENT 1902-1906 :

MRS. THOMAS K. BRUNER.

REGENT 1906-1910 :

MRS. E. E. MOFFITT.

REGENT 1910-1917 :

MISS MARY HILLIARD HINTON.

REGENT 1917-1919.

MRS. MARSHALL WILLIAMS.

*Died November 25, 1911.

†Died December 12, 1904.

The North Carolina Booklet

OCT. 1920, JAN.-APR. 1921

Vol. XX, Nos. 2, 3, 4

GEN. WILLIAM RUFFIN COX

Address of Hon. Frank S. Spruill, of Rocky Mount, in presenting to the State the portrait of the distinguished Confederate officer.

I am commissioned by Mrs. William Ruffin Cox to present to the State this portrait of its distinguished son, and to speak briefly of his illustrious career and great achievements.

I approach the performance of this pleasing task with cheerful alacrity, for chronicler has rarely had a richer theme.

The records of history are more and more becoming pictorial. Posterity, reading of the high deeds of some dead and gone soldier or statesman, naturally desires to know what manner of man he was. In the absence of portrait or likeness, imagination often supplies the details, and, if his career has been one of great deeds and knightly prowess, we think of him as one

“— like old Goliath tall,
His spear an hundred weight.”

It is meet that we should hang upon the walls of the State's Hall of History portraits of the men who have made our history glorious. They remind us of the illimitable vastness of opportunity to him who is willing to serve; they preserve in pictorial form the history and traditions of a great though modest commonwealth; they inspire us with a laudable desire to live our lives that posterity may say of us that we also “have done the State some service.”

And so we come today to speak of one who writ his name large in the annals of the State's history; of one who in every walk of life into which he directed his steps, made the observer take note that a *man* had passed.

In our childhood days we used to stand against the wall

to be measured of our stature, and in many an old homestead in the State upon the crumbling walls are marked the records of the children's annual growth. It was before the days of automatic devices that, for a penny in the slot, will weigh and measure you, and prophesy your future fortune.

It is my purpose briefly to stand General William Ruffin Cox against the wall of history, and measure, as best I may, his stature as a soldier, as a statesman, and as a civilian.

It is not necessary or desirable to make this address a mere biographical sketch of our distinguished subject; a skillfuller and abler hand than mine has done this. Captain S. A. Ashe has penned the inspiring story and preserved it in permanent form, in volume one of the "Biographical History of North Carolina."

I have drawn largely upon this incomparable sketch for my facts in the preparation of this paper, and here and now wish to make to him due acknowledgement.

Born of highly honorable parentage, on March 11, 1832, General Cox was a descendant of the Cavalier rather than the Puritan. He was orphaned by his father's death when only four years old, and upon his cultured and gifted mother fell the burden of his early training. There was something in the serene and stately bearing of the man—in his perfect poise—in the careful modulation of his rich masculine voice—and in his grave and dignified courtesy, that, to the end, reflected the early impression of that magical mother love and training.

He came to the bar in Tennessee in 1852, and resided at Nashville until 1857, as the junior partner of John G. Ferguson, a lawyer of distinction and a kinsman of Hon. G. S. Ferguson, some time judge of our Superior Court.

In 1857 he married Miss Penelope B. Battle, sister of the wife of the late Dr. Kemp P. Battle, of Chapel Hill, and came to North Carolina to live.

The mutterings of the coming storm were already audible. The political atmosphere was becoming more and more tense

and surcharged with feeling and, as the crisis approached, the question of State's rights was being discussed, not always calmly, alike by the learned and the unlearned. General Cox, who had, in 1859, removed to Raleigh, was an ardent believer in the doctrine of State's rights as expounded by Mr. Jefferson Davis, and, believing that war was inevitable, in company with several others, he equipped a battery. So began his highly honorable military career.

Almost immediately upon the outbreak of hostilities, he was appointed by Governor Ellis, major of the Second North Carolina troops and entered upon actual service.

Time and space will permit us to do no more than touch upon the "high lights" of one of the most unique military careers in the great War between the States. General Cox and the Second North Carolina Troops were to win imperishable renown before the curtain fell upon the lurid drama. At Mechanicsville, on June 26, 1862, and lasting through seven days of shot and shell, he and his regiment received their first baptism of fire, and helped to hurl back McClellan's incomparable army and "to drive it, defeated, disorganized, and cowering, under the protection of the Federal gunboats at Harrison's Landing." After that he was a veteran, cool and intrepid.

At Malvern Hill, he was severely wounded and could not rejoin his regiment until after the battle of South Mountain. Followed in rapid sequence, Sharpsburg, bloody and desperate; victory at Fredericksburg; and then Chancellorsville, with its unutterable tragedy. Here we pause to quote from Captain Ashe's spirited account:

"At Chancellorsville, on Friday evening, Colonel Cox moved up and drove in Hooker's outposts, the regiment lying that night so near to the enemy that all orders were given in whispers; and the next morning Cox's regiment was one of the sixteen North Carolina regiments that Jackson led in his memorable march across Hooker's front, reaching the

rear of Siegel's troops about sunset. The men were in line, stooping like athletes, when Ramseur, their brigade commander, ordered 'forward at once' and Cox, leading his regiment, drove the enemy from their works; but his troops were subjected to a terrific enfilading artillery fire at only two hundred yards distance, and in fifteen minutes he lost 300 of the 400 men he had carried in with him. The gallant colonel himself received five wounds, but continued on the field until exhausted. Of him the lamented Ramseur said in his report: The manly and chivalrous Cox of the Second North Carolina, the accomplished gentleman, splendid soldier and warm friend, who, though wounded five times, remained with his regiment until exhausted. In common with the entire command, I regret his temporary absence from the field, where he loves to be.' The brigade received, through General Lee, a message of praise from the dying lips of General Jackson."

Spottsylvania, with its record of glorious achievement, followed and the part played by the brigade, of which General Cox's regiment was a part, evoked from General Lee words of personal thanks for their gallant conduct, and brought to General Cox his commission as Brigadier General. "After that time," to quote again from Captain Ashe's inspiring account, "General Cox led the brigade that, under Anderson and Ramseur, had been so distinguished in all the fields of blood and carnage, in which the Army of Northern Virginia had won such glory."

It was to fall to the lot of General Cox's brigade, under his leadership, to further immortalize itself. He led the brigade to Silver Springs within a few miles and in sight of the White House at Washington. This was the nearest point to the seat of the Federal Government which the Confederate troops at any time approached. Thence he was recalled to General Lee's aid at Petersburg to share there-with his brigade all the hardships and cruel privations of

that memorable siege. I quote again from Captain Ashe's vivid account:

"Once more it was General Cox's fortune to draw from General Lee an expression of high commendation. It was during the retreat from Petersburg, at Salior's Creek, just after Lee's retiring army had been overwhelmed, and the utmost confusion prevailed, the soldiers straggling along hopelessly, many leaving deliberately for their homes, and the demoralization increasing every moment, while the enemy, in overwhelming numbers, pressed on so closely that a stand had to be made to save the trains, upon which all depended. Lee sent his staff to rally the stragglers, but they met with indifferent success. All seemed mixed in hopeless, inextricable confusion, and the greatest disorder prevailed, when presently an orderly column approached—a small but entire brigade—its commander at its head, and colors flying, and it filed promptly and with precision into its appointed position. A smile of momentary joy passed over the distressed features of General Lee, as he called out to an aide, "What troops are those?" "Cox's North Carolina Brigade," was the reply. Taking off his hat and bowing his head, with courtesy and kindly feeling, General Lee exclaimed, "God bless gallant old North Carolina!" This occasion has been graphically described in a public address made by Governor Vance after the war.

Stand General Cox, therefore, against the wall of history and measure his stature as a soldier. Assaying him by his accomplishments and what he attained, we know it may be said of him that no more gallant soldier than this distinguished North Carolinian went forth from the State to fight its battles. In his body he bore the marks of eleven wounds received during those four years.

Was his career as a statesman any less distinguished? Let us examine the record in this respect.

With the war ended and the return of the disbanded sol-

diers to civil life after four years of military duty, the demand for high and disinterested service was tragically great. War is the very culmination of lawlessness; it is the resort of men to primitive and lawless methods of arbitrament, and law ends where war begins. The lawlessness, which is the culmination of and is typified in war, affects to the very core, the citizenship that is engaged. In proof of this, you have but to observe the wave of crime and rapine that has swept over this country in the two years and a half since the armistice was signed. We have stood amazed and horrified at the recital of crimes perpetrated even in our very midst, and no hamlet is so quiet or so well ordered that it has not its chapter of bloodshed and outrage. Human life becomes so cheap, and property rights of so small account, when a million men are fighting breast to breast at each other's throats, that the lust to kill cannot be soothed into quiet by the mere signing of an armistice or treaty.

So, when General Cox, who at the time of the surrender had become an unique and dominant figure in the Army of Northern Virginia, surrendered his sword and laid aside the habiliments of war, he came home to take up a task vaster in its significance and ultimate fruitage than were his duties as a soldier. He was to throw his great prestige and strong personality into the labor of rebuilding a chaotic and bankrupt State. He was to co-operate with and aid other leaders in directing the energies and passions, engendered by war, into channels that would not only render them innocuous, but positively helpful. Here was a mighty dynamic force that was full of dangerous menace; but, if it could be controlled and directed, it would become potential for the accomplishment of great good to the State.

Mr. President, as proud as we are and should ever be of the glorious record of the North Carolina Troops in the Confederate service, I declare to you that, in my judgment, the brightest page in our great State's great history is that writ-

ten by leaders and led in those years following hard upon the war. Even with half a century between us and those fateful years when our very civilization was gasping for its life, and our social and political institutions were debauched and chaotic, we are too close to the tragic events to understand their significance, or to rightly appreciate the mighty part played by those great souled men. More years yet are needed to give us the proper perspective of the great and sublime devotion of those men who took upon themselves the high and holy duty of rebuilding the wearied, discouraged and broken State.

Among those men there immediately moved out to the front the martial figure of the man of whom we speak.

Coming back to Raleigh, he began the practise of law. A solicitor of the metropolis district was to be elected, and General Cox had the courage, although the district was overwhelmingly Republican, to announce himself as a candidate for the Democratic nomination. It was the first formal notice given by the returning remnant of Lee's army that it would not suffer things in North Carolina to go by default. It rang out the brave challenge that "The old guard can die, but it cannot surrender." The Republican organization in the district approached him with the proposition that if he would run as an independent, the organization would endorse him. He refused its blandishments and ran on the ticket as a Democrat, and, when the election returns were in, to the joy and surprise of his friends, he was found to have been elected by a narrow margin.

This office, so full of possibilities for good when administered by a high-minded, clean man, and so potent for evil if maladministered, he filled with a high credit to himself and with entire satisfaction to the district, for six years. His capabilities being thus successfully subjected to the acid test, his further promotion came rapidly, but brought with it increased responsibility and gruelling labor; for

“The heights by great men reached and kept,
Were not attained by sudden flight;
But they, while their companions slept,
Were toiling upward in the night.”

He had become Chairman of the State Democratic Executive Committee and, when his term as Solicitor ended, he refused a renomination in order to devote all his powers and energy to overthrowing the Republican machine in the State. In 1874, while he was Chairman, the State was redeemed by a Democratic majority of about 13,000. In 1875, when the popular vote was being had upon the State Constitutional Convention, there went out from his office, as Chairman of the State Executive Committee, that trenchant and historic telegram to the Democratic Headquarters in Robeson: “As you love your State, hold Robeson.” Doubtless as a result of this patriotic appeal, Robeson was held and the State was saved. I count it one of my high privileges to have heard General Cox, who was as modest about his own exploits as a woman, personally relate the stirring narrative.

In 1876, still retaining the chairmanship of the State Executive Committee, he conducted the great Vance-Settle campaign, resulting in the election of Governor Vance, after the most dramatic contest ever waged in the State.

In 1877, he was appointed Judge of the Superior Court for the Sixth District, and discharged most acceptably and ably the duties of this high office until he resigned to seek and to canvass for the nomination for Congress. Having won the nomination, he was triumphantly elected, serving in the United States Congress for six years.

In 1892, General Cox was elected Secretary of the Senate of the United States, a position of great honor and trust. To the discharge of the duties of this office, he brought all his great natural ability and fine culture. After the expiration of his term of office as Secretary of the Senate, he held no other political office.

If the measure of a man's powers be the success he attains in all his undertakings, surely measuring General Cox's civil life upon the wall of history, he was a statesman. In his office as solicitor, he had been clean, strong, capable and absolutely unafraid. He came to the office in troublous times, and he met its duties in the calm, commanding way that banishes difficulties almost without a conflict. His administration of the usually thankless office of chairman of the State Executive Committee was so brilliant and so successful that it has passed into the party's most glorious history. He came to the bench while the code system was yet in its experimental stage in the State and his urbanity, his dignity, his great common sense, his broad reading and his innate courtesy made him an ideal *nisi prius* judge. He went into the Congress of the United States and became the friend and adviser of the President, and trusted councilor of the great party leaders. He passed into the office of the Secretary of the Senate, and was on terms of intimacy with those great souls "who held manhood cheap that was not bottomed fast on rock-ribbed honesty." He left that office, where yet the older generation speak of him as the "Chivalric Cox," and came to his home and farm on Tar River, in Edgecombe County, to live the simple quiet life of the Southern planter.

Great warrior, distinguished and successful statesman, what will he do amid the homely surroundings of the North Carolina cotton plantation with the proverbial "nigger and his mule"?

To the direction of his great farm he brought the order and system of the soldier and the vision and courage of the statesman. He introduced blooded stock and modern machinery. He raised the finest sheep and the best pigs in the county. His yield per acre was a little better than any of his neighbors. If rain or drought, flood or storm came, he was always calm and imperturbable, and no man ever heard

him utter a word of complaint. In his well selected and large library he read not only history and biography, but chemistry and books on food plant and volumes on agricultural science. Your speaker has more than once been down to the country home at Penelo and found the general with his books on the floors and tables all around him, running down the subject of scientific fertilization.

He was a successful farmer. He entered no field of activity in which he did not succeed, and it was difficult at the end of his distinguished life to say in which field were his most successful achievements.

Three years after the death of his first wife, who died in 1880, General Cox married Miss Fannie Augusta Lyman, daughter of the Rt. Rev. Theodore B. Lyman, Bishop of North Carolina. After two years of wedded life she died, leaving her surviving two sons: Col. Albert L. Cox, distinguished soldier, judge and lawyer of this city, and Captain Frances Cox, now a candidate for Holy Orders.

In June, 1905, General Cox was married to the charming and gracious Mrs. Herbert A. Claiborne, daughter of Col. Henry C. Cabell, of Richmond, Va., who graces this occasion with her presence today.

I have tried more than once to summarize, or catalogue, those particular or accentuated virtues or characteristics which marked General Cox as truly great. He was a man of singularly handsome person, tall, erect and soldierly in bearing, with high-bred classical features. His manner was one of utmost composure and quiet certitude. His imperturbability could not be shaken, and he looked the part of a man, to whom, in great crises, other men would naturally turn for leadership. His dominant characteristics I would catalogue as follows:

He was physically and morally as brave a man as I ever knew, and this mental condition was that which made him so singularly effective when emergency arose. His courage was so unconscious and so ingrained that I have frequently

thought it was the cause, at least in larger part, of his serene composure and quiet bearing.

He was inherently a just man. Although by training and habit of mind he was a rigid disciplinarian, yet there was nothing about him of the martinet, and in determining, as he was frequently called upon to do, the small controversies that were inevitable in the conduct of a large farm, whether between landlord and tenant, or cropper and cropper, he was as impersonal as he had been when presiding as a judge.

He was rigidly honest, and by that term I do not mean simply that he discharged his legal obligations; he did more than that—he dared to follow truth to its ultimate end, and the popularity or unpopularity of the conclusions he reached did not in the slightest way affect him.

He was a clean man. He thought and lived cleanly. His mind was occupied with clean thoughts, and he nourished it upon good books and wholesome literature. He never told an anecdote of questionable character, or uttered an obscene or profane word.

He was an intensely patriotic man, and with a devotion as ardent as a lover for his mistress, he loved North Carolina—her heritage and her history—her traditions and her customs—her people and her institutions. In the evening of his long and eventful life, as he sat in the shadow of the majestic oaks that embowered his home, he thought much upon the problems that were arising and presenting themselves for solution, and he believed with all the strength of his soul in the ability of the State to wisely solve them and to attain her future great destiny.

He was one of the most evenly courteous men in his manner and bearing that I ever saw. A patrician by birth and association, he was yet as gravely courteous and as formally polite to the humblest mule driver on his farm as he was to the greatest of the historic figures amid whom he had lived his eventful life. Calm, strong, urbane and dignified, he

went through life, and the world knew him as one born to command.

In a career crowned with high achievements, both in military and civil life, there was nothing adventitious or accidental. There was in him a definite nobility of soul and mind and person which marked him as one of nature's noblemen. His fearlessness and heroic courage; his perfect sense of justice; his unblemished integrity; his intense and flaming patriotism; his fund of practical common sense; his perfect poise and unruffled composure; his manly bearing and unfailing courtesy, added to his singularly handsome face and person and to his splendid physique—combined to make him one of "The Choice and Master Spirits of this Age."

Mr. President, in behalf of his bereaved and gracious widow, I have the honor to formally present to the North Carolina Hall of History this excellent portrait of the man, in honoring whom we honor ourselves. For her I request that it may be hung on the walls of this building, to the end that future generations, looking upon his strong, composed and handsome features, may seek to emulate his high example of service and devotion.

GEN. JAMES JOHNSTON PETTIGREW, C. S. A.

Address by Chief Justice Walter Clark, of North Carolina, at the Unveiling of the Memorial Marble Pillar and Tablet to General Pettigrew near Bunker Hill, W. Va., September 17, 1920.

Near this spot died James Johnston Pettigrew, a native of North Carolina and brigadier general in the armies of the Confederate States, who commanded Heth's Division in the memorable assault on Cemetery Ridge at Gettysburg, July 3, 1863. Wounded fatally on the retreat at Falling Waters, Md., on July 14, 1863, he died here on the morning of July 17. His remains were removed to Raleigh, N. C., where they lay in the rotunda of the capitol, surrounded with due honor, and were interred in the cemetery at the capital of his native State. After the war they were removed to the spot where he first saw the light in eastern Carolina, where the earliest rays of the rising sun gild the summit of the shaft that marks his grave.

One who was more than man said: "Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends." (John xv. 13.)

It is for this reason that men visit with awe and veneration the great fields where men has died for men and with bared heads stand at Bunker Hill, at Saratoga, at Yorktown, and on the great fields of the War between the States.

Dr. Johnson said: "That man is little to be envied whose patriotism would not gain force upon the plain of Marathon or whose piety would not grow warmer amid the ruins of Iona."

Whether the existence of those who have passed beyond the veil is but a fond dream of hope, as some say, or whether they live again, as we believe, "far advanced in state in the

NOTE.—Chief Justice Clark was attached as Cadet drill-master to the 22d North Carolina regiment when commanded by Pettigrew.

lives of just men made perfect," it is certain that what they have been here, what they have done here, what they have said abides with us and is a living influence moving upon our lives to-day. In a recent speech by D'Annunzio at Rome he moved his audience by asking: "Do you not hear the tramp of the army of the dead on the march? All along their route they find the footprints of the marching legions of Cæsar and hear the distant tread of those who went before."

It is said that in the most desperate hour of Verdun a wounded Frenchman called out madly: "Arise, ye dead." His appeal galvanized into supreme resistance the wounded and shattered columns of France. The message spread throughout the French army, and the German advance was stayed at the very moment when it seemed about to become victorious.

The same thought was with the prophet Ezekiel (xxxvii. 9) when he said: "Come from the four winds, O Breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live, * * * and they lived, and stood upon their feet, an exceeding great army." There was no actual physical resurrection, but the prophet was calling upon the influence of their deeds upon the living.

The example of those who have sacrificed life for their country and liberty is an appeal which never dies and rings down the ages whenever a column has faltered or a loved leader has fallen. The memory of such sacrifices moves the hearts of men.

"Mid Jersey snows, the march it led,
The moor at Marston felt its tread."

No Confederate soldier ever failed to be impressed with the cordial hospitality and loyalty of Virginia. Time has not obliterated this recollection nor dulled these qualities in the people of this great State to this day.

We are here to-day to bear tribute to the memory of a

brave officer, a leader among the gallant men of the South in one of the greatest struggles of all time. It is fit and proper that we should make some brief note upon the career of the gallant, talented, and distinguished young officer to whom we place this tablet in perpetual memorial.

James Johnston Pettigrew was born at Bonarva, on his family estate at Lake Scuppernong, in Tyrrell County, in Eastern North Carolina, on July 4, 1828. His family was of French origin, but in the fifteenth century removed to Scotland, where they held an estate near Glasgow in 1492, the year Columbus discovered America. A branch of the family later removed to North Ireland, whence the great-grandfather of General Pettigrew in 1732, the year of Washington's nativity, came to Pennsylvania and twenty years later to North Carolina. His son, the grandfather of General Pettigrew, was the first bishop elect of the Protestant Episcopal Church in North Carolina. Bishop Pettigrew's son, the General's father, was elected to Congress in 1835, receiving the rare compliment of every vote in his county except three out of seven hundred cast.

General Pettigrew had the misfortune to lose his mother when he was two years of age. Educated at Hillsboro under the well-known instructor, Mr. Bingham, he entered the University of North Carolina in 1843 and graduated at the head of his class in June, 1847, achieving the reputation of being the most talented youth who ever graduated at that historic institution. His class, of which he was easily the leader, was one of the most distinguished that the University has ever graduated, and it was a singular coincidence that side by side at recitation there sat in alphabetical order four men who later attained the highest honors: Brig. Gen. James Johnston Pettigrew; John Pool, who became United States Senator; Matthew W. Ransom, brigadier general in the Confederate army and later for twenty-three years a Senator of the United States; and Alfred M. Scales, also a brigadier

general in the army of the Confederacy, a member of the United States Congress, and for four years Governor of his native State. Of such men the University can say, like the mother of the Gracchi: "These are my jewels."

At the commencement at which he graduated there was in attendance President Polk, who was himself a graduate of that institution; United States Secretary of State John Y. Mason; and Lieut. Matthew Fontaine Maury, of the National Observatory, who, impressed by the homage universally paid to the talents of the young student, offered him a position in the observatory, which he accepted.

Later he obtained license for the practice of law and located in Charleston, S. C. On the advice of friends he soon after proceeded to Berlin and other universities in Germany to perfect himself in the study of the Roman civil law. He remained three years in Europe where he traveled extensively and acquired the faculty of being able to speak at ease German, French, Italian, and Spanish. For a while he then became secretary of legation to Hon. D. M. Barringer, of North Carolina, who was then our Minister to the Spanish Court, and wrote a delightful volume, "Spain and the Spaniards."

Returning to Charleston, his success at the bar was brilliant. He was elected to the legislature in 1855 and achieved distinction.

In 1859 he went to Europe to offer his services to Count Cavour to serve in the Italian army in the war with Austria, but the battle of Solferino put an end to that struggle before his services could be accepted.

Pettigrew was colonel of a South Carolina rifle regiment when Fort Sumter was fired on, April 12, 1861. As such he received the surrender of Castle Pinckney. Failing later to have his regiment promptly sent to the army in Virginia, in his impatience he resigned and enlisted as a private in Hampton's Legion, which he accompanied to Virginia.

Passing through Raleigh, he was recognized by friends, and a few days later was surprised by a telegram announcing his unsolicited election as colonel of the 22d Regiment of North Carolina Troops, which was being organized at Camp Ellis, near Raleigh.

I was at that time attached to the regiment and saw Colonel Pettigrew for the first time on his arrival in Raleigh. Some description of his appearance may not be without interest. He was slender of build, swarthy of complexion, dark hair and mustache, and with dark eyes the most brilliant and piercing. He was quick in his movements and quick in perception and in his decision. For several months, and until I was transferred to another command, I occupied a tent near to his and saw him daily. His habit was to pace restlessly up and down in front of his tent with a cigar in his mouth which was never lighted.

Later I served on the staff of Gen. Matthew W. Ransom, who had been his competitor for honors at the University, and thus had the good fortune of knowing them both.

As gentle and modest as a woman, there was an undoubted capacity to command, which obtained for Pettigrew instant obedience, but a kindness and bearing which won affection, and chivalry and courtesy which marked him as every inch a gentleman.

Ordered to Virginia in July, 1861, our regiment was encamped at Rocketts, just below Richmond, whence in the fall of 1861 the regiment was ordered to Acquia Creek; thence we were sent up to Quantico and stationed near Dumfries in the rear of the batteries at Evansport, which were erected to impede the navigation of the Potomac by the Federals.

In the spring of 1862 he was tendered the appointment of brigadier general in another brigade, but he declined to accept the promotion because it would separate him from his regiment. A little later, being offered the command of brigadier general of the brigade to which his regiment belonged,

he accepted. He was on the Peninsula under Gen. Joseph E. Johnston and shared in the retreat to Richmond in May, 1862.

On June 1, 1862, in the battle of Seven Pines, he was severely wounded in a charge which he led with great gallantry, and left for dead upon the field, he fell into the hands of the enemy. It is not generally known that after he was shot down and left unconscious on the field General Pettigrew was bayoneted by the enemy. This must have been one of the very few occasions on which this occurred in our war. Yet it is attested by a letter from General Pettigrew to his adjutant general, Capt. John W. Hinsdale, a gallant Confederate soldier, who had his horse killed under him and who was later colonel of the 72d North Carolina Regiment and is one of the most distinguished lawyers in North Carolina and now living in Raleigh. The following is a verbatim extract from the original, which Colonel Hinsdale has in his possession: "Major Lacy told me you were all disturbed at not bringing me off the field. You could not possibly have changed it. At the time I entered the wood none of the staff were with me, all having been sent off. I did not expect to be in the woods more than ten minutes, but I was unfortunately shot while attempting to ascertain the position of the enemy. The ball entered the lower part of the throat, striking the windpipe, glanced to the right, passed under the collar bone, struck the head of the shoulder, and glanced again upward, tearing the bones. It unfortunately cut an artery, and I would have bled to death had it not been for Colonel Bull. I became entirely unconscious. I subsequently received another shot in the left arm and a bayonet in the right leg, spent the night on the battle field, and a little before day was carried to a Yankee camp. My right leg is still partially paralyzed, but I am recovering the use of it."

On his exchange, his brigade having been placed under the command of the lamented General Pender, he was given the

command of another brigade, with which he repelled the Federal raid into Martin County in the fall of 1862 and participated in the defeat of Foster's expedition in December, 1862, against Goldsboro. In the following spring he was under Gen. D. H. Hill in his attack upon Washington, N. C.

When Stoneman made his raid on Richmond, General Pettigrew was sent with his brigade to the protection of that city and was stationed at Hanover Junction. Later his brigade was assigned to Heth's Division, A. P. Hill's Corps, in the Army of Northern Virginia, and was in the advance to Gettysburg. His brigade, one of the largest and best in the army, at that time consisted of the 11th North Carolina commanded by Col. (later Gen.) Collett Leventhorpe; the 26th North Carolina, commanded by Col. H. K. Burgwyn, the gallant young soldier who laid down his life at Gettysburg in a most gallant charge when only twenty-one years of age; the 44th North Carolina, Col. Thomas C. Singletary; the 47th North Carolina, Col. G. H. Faribault; and the 52d North Carolina, Col. J. K. Marshall. This brigade had originally contained the 17th North Carolina, commanded by Col. W. F. Martin; but when, after the battles around Richmond in 1862, Gen. James G. Martin returned to North Carolina, he took with him his brother's regiment, and it was replaced by the transfer to Pettigrew's of the 26th North Carolina, then commanded by Col. (later Gov.) Z. B. Vance, from Ransom's Brigade. This was later commanded, after Vance's election as Governor, by that gallant young soldier, Col. Harry K. Burgwyn.

On the advance into Maryland the 44th Regiment was left to assist in guarding Richmond; but the ranks of the other four regiments were full, and the brigade presented a superb appearance with the distinguished commander at its head. The loss of the brigade in the battle of Gettysburg was the heaviest of any in the army, and one regiment, the 26th, suffered the heaviest loss of any regiment on either side in any one battle during the entire war.

On the third day at Gettysburg, General Heth having been wounded, the division of four brigades was commanded by General Pettigrew, who went forward on horseback, riding close up behind his men. His horse was killed under him, and the General himself was wounded near the stone wall, which was the Ultima Thule of the Confederate advance. This wound in his hand and his death not long after prevented his writing his report of the charge, which would have prevented the subsequent controversy.

The gallantry of Pettigrew's Brigade is most eloquently told by the official returns, which show that on the opening of the battle on July 1 its four regiments reported present for duty three thousand men, of whom on the morning of the 4th only nine hundred and thirty-five were left. General Pettigrew himself was wounded, and all of his field officers were killed or wounded except one, who was captured, and the brigade was commanded by Major Jones, of the 26th, who had been wounded. Two of General Pettigrew's staff were killed. In the battle on July 1 Captain Tuttle's company, of the 26th North Carolina Regiment, of three officers and eighty-four men were all killed and wounded except one. On the same date Company C, of the 11th North Carolina, lost two officers killed and thirty-four out of thirty-eight men killed and wounded. Its captain, Byrd, brought off the regimental flag, the flag bearer being shot.

The official reports of the battle of Gettysburg show that 2,592 Confederates were killed and 12,707 wounded. Of the killed, 700 were from North Carolina, 435 Georgians, 399 Virginians, 258 Mississippians, 217 South Carolinians, and 204 Alabamians. The three brigades that lost the most men were Pettigrew's North Carolina (190 killed), Davis's Mississippi, in which there was one North Carolina regiment, the 55th (180 killed), and Daniel's North Carolina (165 killed). Pickett's Division of three brigades had 214 killed.

The historic charge made on the 3d of July was composed of Pickett's Division on the right, of three brigades, Gar-

nett's and Kemper's, with Armistead's in the second line. On the left of Pickett's was Heth's Division, composed of Archer's, Pettigrew's, Davis's, and Brockenbrough's brigades. This division was led by Pettigrew, General Heth having been wounded. In the rear of this division marched Lane's and Scale's brigades, both from North Carolina.

The stone wall which Pickett and Pettigrew were sent forward to take had a re-entrant angle in front of Pettigrew's part of the line. Owing to this, some of Pickett's men, striking the wall first, passed over it at the angle, and General Armistead was killed forty yards on the other side, but too few got over to hold the ground beyond the wall. The wall in front of Pettigrew being eighty yards farther on, Capt. E. F. Satterfield, of the 55th North Carolina Regiment, was killed, and others were killed or wounded at the wall in their front and thus fell farthest to the front, though on this side of the wall. While General Armistead and others of Pickett's men were killed or wounded on the other side of the wall, they fell not quite so far to the front.

This states fairly the evidence in the generous controversy between the two States as to whose troops went farthest to the front at Gettysburg. There was glory enough for all where all did their duty. General Pettigrew himself had his horse killed under him, but continued to advance on foot and was wounded near the wall in his front.

In this historic charge there were "eighteen regiments and one battalion from Virginia, fifteen regiments from North Carolina, three from Mississippi, three from Tennessee, and one regiment and one battalion from Alabama." (Judge Charles M. Cooke, in "Clark's North Carolina Regimental Histories," Vol. III, page 300.)

On the retreat from Gettysburg, when A. P. Hill's Corps crossed the Potomac at Falling Waters, General Pettigrew was placed in charge of the rear guard. A small squad of the enemy's cavalry made a reckless and unexpected charge.

One of the enemy's troopers fired at the General, who fell mortally wounded. The trooper was killed, but the loss which he had caused to the Confederacy was irreparable. General Pettigrew was conveyed to this spot, where, lingering, he died in the early morning on 17 July, 1863.

When he awakened out of his sleep that morning he said: "It is time to be going." He heard the roll call of the Great Commander and answered, "Adsum."

Such is the brief summary of the career of one of the most talented men, one of the bravest spirits that this country has produced.

On the death of Pettigrew it might well have been said in the language of Milton: "Young Lycidas is dead and hath not left his peer."

On the soil of Virginia, which State bore the severest strain of four years of a great war and which saw the fall of so many who died for their duty and their country, there passed away no braver, purer, or more patriotic spirit.

"On Fame's eternal camping ground
His silent tent is spread,
And glory guards with solemn round
The bivouac of the dead."

NOTE.—Pettigrew commanded a front of four brigades, with two brigades in the second line. Pickett commanded a front of two brigades, with one in the second line—just half as many. Pickett personally (not as a reflection on him, but as a historical fact) stopped at the Cadori House, six hundred yards from the stone wall, and did not cross the Emmettsburg Pike. Pettigrew went forward in person with his command and was wounded near the stone wall. It was, in fact, "Longstreet's assault," being under his command; and the phrase, "Pickett's charge," is a misnomer, due to the fact that the Richmond papers were boosting Pickett for promotion to lieutenant general.—W. C.

THE SHEPARD-PRUDEN MEMORIAL LIBRARY OF EDENTON

BY MRS. CHARLES P. WALES

On February 2d, 1921, the Shepard-Pruden Memorial Library was thrown open and formally presented to the white people of Edenton and Chowan County. This splendid and fitting memorial is the gift of Mrs. Anne Shepard Graham, daughter of Mr. William Blount Shepard, and the widow and children of Hon. W. D. Pruden, both citizens who held a high place in the affectionate regard of the people, and whose lofty ideals of Christian culture as exemplified in their lives, and now given concrete form and expression in this appropriate tribute to their memory, will not cease to be an inspiration and an influence for good from one generation to another.

Prior to this time a few patriotic citizens of Edenton, realizing that the Cupola House was destined to yield to the commercialism of the times, organized a stock company and purchased the building, and the large banquet hall was assigned to the use of the Shepard-Pruden Memorial Library.

Senator C. S. Vann, on behalf of the donors, fittingly and gracefully presented the library as follows:-

"This library is presented to the white citizens of Edenton and Chowan county by Mrs. Anne Shepard Graham, and widow and children of Mr. W. D. Pruden as a memorial to Mr. William Blount Shepard and Mr. William Dossey Pruden. The sum of ten thousand dollars was given to this memorial. The use of the room is given by the stockholders of the Cupola House. After restoring and furnishing the room, paying one-third of the cost of putting the heating plant in the building, buying the books and supplies for the library, and having the library organized by a trained librarian, \$7,500 is left to be invested as a perpetual endowment to buy new books and for other needs of the library.

"It is proposed to have the library directed by a board of

five trustees, one to be selected from the town council, one by the board of county commissioners, and three by the stockholders of the Cupola House.

“Now what shall we say about this library? Mr. Carnegie gave many libraries to many cities and towns, but these libraries were so cumbered with cares, and circumscribed by conditions and entangling demands that in many cases, especially in the smaller towns to which these libraries were given, they were liabilities rather than assets. These gifts were in answer to Mr. Carnegie’s spirit of philanthropy, and were given without discriminating consideration. Not so with this library, for the distinguished gentlemen who made possible this library grew up with these people, they knew them, knew their tastes and needs, they loved them and this is a gift to the people with whom they moved and whom they loved.

“The gift itself is the best possible that could have been chosen by those who make it. They might have made a gift to the poor and so provided a daily bread line, they might have endowed a hospital where the unfortunate might have had consideration, or they might have given to some other charity, but these are incomparable to the gift of this library. Those would have administered to the needs of a class; this supplies the needs of the whole people; it is free, and those who desire the use of the books of this library can come and get them without money and without price. It is the biggest and best gift that Edenton has yet received. I do not wish to be considered as speaking treason, but it is the truth to say that Edenton has not held its place for culture that our ancestors deeply established and surely maintained. The spirit of commercialism which has played so large a part among the people everywhere of late, has had its effect upon the people of Edenton and so we lost something of our former position as a place of culture. We hope and believe that this gift will have the effect of bringing us back to our former distinction.

“The value of this library upon the tastes and habits of the people cannot be measured if it is received in the spirit in which it is given. We go to the great capital of our great country and stand in the statuary hall and look with admiration upon the figures in stone and bronze of the great men who played their part in our history, but these are but the forms of those who passed away, ‘but storied urn, nor animated bust, cannot call back the fleeting breath.’ and we feel that we are standing among the things that were and are to be no more. We cross over to the Congressional Library and as we enter we feel a different atmosphere. We are with the things that are and shall be forevermore. It is not necessary that we should be told that we are not to speak above a whisper, the very atmosphere forbids it. We feel now that we are among the living. The ideas and ideals of all the great of all times of every nation are with us. All the stops of our better selves are pulled out and the music of our souls flows out in full volume to mingle with that of our silent and invisible companions. Such is the influence of books, the storehouses of the ideas and ideals of the great of all times, leading us to the best thoughts and to the highest ideals. God be thanked that the distinguished gentlemen of blessed memory have made possible this day, and God be praised that their inheritors have made this possibility a reality. And, now, Mr. Mayor, as the accredited representative of the county of Chowan and town of Edenton, in behalf of those who make this gift, I formally turn it over to you.”

For the town and county Mayor E. I. Warren made the speech of acceptance, and said:

“I wish to express my appreciation at being asked to accept such a gracious gift to our town, but I feel lost in finding words to express my real feeling and gratitude for myself and our people. We all feel that this is one of the greatest blessings that will mark the pleasant memories of two of our most distinguished Christian gentlemen. This library will

bring to our minds many pleasant recollections of our beloved and honored friends, whose ideas and opinions are still being cherished by our people.

“I desire to express in behalf of our town and community our sincere and grateful appreciation of this admirable gift; it will be the means of a stepping stone to our people for higher and better things. We feel that we owe the relatives of our deceased friends a debt of gratitude for their liberal and generous thought in furnishing this library in memory of William Dossey Pruden and William Blount Shepard, whose pictures we have before us now and whose throbbing hearts would be in love and sympathy with this gathering. Their ideas were strong and uplifting to man, and will be long remembered by those who knew them.

“This will enable every person in our community to enjoy the privilege of a well selected public library that will strengthen and enlighten us to better citizenship; it will teach us to love home and be in sympathy with one another. This would, within itself, be worth more than our banks filled with gold and our bodies bedecked with jewels. I cannot help but feel that in throwing open the doors of such a building as this, which was constructed by our forefathers with such diligence and care and at such great sacrifice, would of itself interest our good people in rallying to its preservation and upkeep; and that the use of this library and the things which may be connected with it, such as local museum, and ladies’ tea room, will be to the credit and interest of our town.

“Again I thank the relatives of our beloved friends for their generous gift, and also their friends in helping to secure the building, and their loyal interest in our behalf; and with the love of God I hope and pray that there will be others inspired to such lofty ideas that will pave the way for our people for higher and better ideals.

THE CUPOLA HOUSE AND ITS ASSOCIATIONS

A large portion of the territory of eastern North Carolina was granted by the Crown to the Earl of Granville. The mildness of the climate and fertility of the soil attracted settlers eager to purchase or rent land. It became necessary for Lord Granville to have agents in North Carolina to collect rents and fees and confirm titles, and Francis Corbin and Thomas Child were dispatched to the colony vested with full rights and commissioned as his attorneys. In a few years Child returned to England and left Corbin in full charge. The temptation for self emolument was so great that Corbin set about to extort and impose in every way upon the people. Excessive fees were charged, and surveys and grants to those who had previously purchased land were declared void in order that more fees might be extorted from them. Indignation was aroused all over this section, the courts were appealed to without avail, and Governor Dobbs was invoked in vain. The citizens became desperate, threatening, even riotous. Corbin had an office in Enfield also, and the people of Halifax and Edgecombe had suffered as well at his hands. They determined to regulate matters by force, and, as the Colonial records recite, the people, "receiving neither redress nor the money unjustly taken from them," early in January, 1759, twenty well armed men set out for Edenton to seek Corbin and compel him to go with them to Enfield. When they reached their destination they obliged Corbin to give security to return at the next term of Court and to return the fees unjustly taken from them. After this the Governor and his Council suspended Corbin and brought the matter to the attention of the Earl of Granville. The action of the Governor was approved and Joshua Bodley was appointed in Corbin's stead. Corbin was dismissed as one of the assistant judges and his commission as colonel of the Chowan regiment was taken from him.

He soon regretted the policy he had pursued and being

a man of great shrewdness and ability he seemed afterwards to have gained the respect and confidence of the people who for several terms elected him as a member of the Assembly. He also took a great interest in St. Paul's Church, then nearing completion, declaring that it should be finished.

The Cupola House was built by him for his betrothed, Jean Innes, the widow of Col. James Innes, of the Cape Fear section, the escheator general of North Carolina, and the initials "F. C." and the date "1758" are still plainly visible upon the gable post of this old house.

The house was then very much as it is to-day, with its great outside chimneys, curious old windows, the projecting second story, the beautiful panelled wainscoting; its spacious hall, its quaint winding stairs leading up to the cupola, which was originally surrounded by a delightful balcony overlooking the town and the beautiful waters of Edenton Bay. These old cupolas, or lanterns, as they were originally called, were designed by Sir Christopher Wren and were always lighted up on the King's birthday and public holidays and other festive occasions.

Corbin occupied this residence with his beautiful bride but a short while. She became ill and died. Broken-hearted and crushed, he survived his lovely wife but a few years, and leaving no children, this house descended to his brother and only heir, Edmund Corbin, who sold it to Dr. Samuel Dickinson in 1777, and his great-great-granddaughter in turn sold it in 1918 to the Cupola House Association.

Any one wishing to read further the story of the Cupola House can find it in Dr. Dillard's article in the News and Observer of May 31, 1908.

OPPOSES PLAN FOR REMOVING DUST OF DAVIS' FIRST WIFE*

MISS NANCY DAVIS SMITH RECALLS STAND OF CONFEDERATE LEADER AGAINST DISINTERMENT AND WRITES LOUISIANA DIVISION COMMANDER, U. C. V., ON VETERANS' PROPOSAL

BY MAX E. ROBINSON (Correspondent)

Shall the handful of dust, which is surely all that remains of the body of Sarah Knox Taylor, first wife of Jefferson Davis, be removed to a new resting place?

The United Confederate Veterans have raised this question, since at the reunion at Houston, Tex., in October, a resolution was passed by that body, and order given to a committee to make this removal from the grave in West Feliciana Parish, La., to one beside her distinguished husband at Richmond, Va.

The proposal is received with mixed feelings by those relatives of the great Confederate leader now resident in West Feliciana Parish and by the people of the parish in general. The proposal, as it reveals a desire to remove from obscurity and to do honor to the dead, is deeply appreciated, but other considerations make it at least debatable. These are best expressed in a letter which Miss Nancy Davis Smith recently wrote to the local paper in West Feliciana, saying:

OPPOSES DISINTERMENT

"I, as Jefferson Davis' oldest surviving relative and closely associated with him during his declining years, submit the following facts for consideration. Proposing to remove the body of Mr. Davis' first wife from its obscure resting place is, as a tribute to both him and her, worthy of the men who wore the gray, but whether advisable or not becomes a debatable question. Would he whose lips are now sealed have approved?"

*From *The Times Picayune*. Published by request.

"I recall an occasion when, discussing disinterments, he added emphatically, "Where the tree falleth, there shall it lie." A wish that was apparently expressed by the tomb marking his wife's grave. Moreover, four sons buried in different states where they died, were not exhumed while their father lived.

"Another reason for leaving his wife's remains undisturbed is that after 85 years there would seem little probability of identifying a handful of dust.

"To our granduncle, Jefferson Davis we, the descendants of his sister, Mrs. Luther L. Smith, are indebted for foresight in reserving God's acre. The portion enclosed and taken charge of by me, I shall guard during my lifetime, but beyond that, there being no guarantee against desecration, the vision of the grave on a lonely plantation presents a forcible argument for removal. Still there is a solitary argument opposed to the objections I have specified."

(Signed) "NANCY DAVIS SMITH."

WRITES GENERAL BROOKS

Miss Smith has written in similar vein to General O. D. Brooks, Commander Louisiana Division, U. C. V., concluding with this strong paragraph:

"Thus the Veterans' proposed tribute to their revered chief and the wife who was laid to rest eighty-five years ago, would, in fact, though worthily planned, be ignoring his convictions, whose memory they desire to honor."

Miss Smith was a favorite niece of Jefferson Davis and served for years as his amanuensis, and therefore had exceptional opportunities for knowing his opinion on this as well as other subjects. The evidence all points to its being his wish that the grave of the bride of his youth shall remain undisturbed.

The grave of the first Mrs. Jefferson Davis is in the private cemetery of the Luther Smith family, Locust Grove

plantation, about six miles from St. Francisville, and is the usual low brick tomb covered with marble slab with an appropriate inscription. This burial plat is reserved for the family and not affected by any subsequent sales.

WAS TAYLOR'S DAUGHTER

Mrs. Davis was the daughter of President, at that time Colonel, Zachary Taylor. She married the gallant young Mississippian, then an officer in the United States army, in opposition to the wishes of her father, as he was averse to his daughter's marrying a soldier and being exposed to the discomforts and changes incident to life in army posts. There seems to have been no other objection, and the young couple were determined.

Shortly after their marriage they came to Locust Grove plantation, West Feliciana, to visit his sister, Mrs. Luther Smith. Both developed malarial fever, and as they were dangerously ill, were cared for in separate rooms.

Jefferson Davis heard his bride singing "Fairy Bells" in her delirium, and struggled to her bedside to find her dying.

She died September 15, 1836, and was buried in the little cemetery at Locust Grove, as young and fair as the flowers that bloomed in profusion there, and for eighty-five years her grave has been lovingly tended by successive generations of the Smith family, and there seems no probability of its being neglected. Mrs. Davis had the distinction of being the daughter of one President and the wife of another, but as she passed away before either father or husband had achieved fame and exalted position, her life-story seems like a separate volume in their respective lives. An exquisite though tragic episode in the life of the great Confederate, closed when the grave opened to receive her eighty-five years ago.

DEAR TO WEST FELICIANA

It might be fairly inferred that there is where Jefferson

Davis himself would prefer that the beloved wife of his youth should rest until the resurrection morn; it is there that the surviving relatives would wish her to remain, if assured that the grave would be sacred from neglect or desecration; and it is certain that West Feliciana, as a whole, is loath to lose a spot distinguished by such romantic and historic associations.

General A. B. Booth, former commander of Louisiana Division, United Confederate Veterans, has made the suggestion to the U. C. V. committee that instead of removing the remains of Mrs. Davis, that the U. C. V. "might consider buying one hundred square feet (ten feet square) at the grave site, cover the plot with granite, with marble slab in center, with appropriate legend on it." "The parish would," General Booth thinks, "gladly receive it."

This plan is entirely feasible and would, no doubt, satisfy everyone concerned, meeting all requirements of sentiment and common sense, without depriving West Feliciana of a cherished shrine.

JOEL LANE*

A PIONEER AND PATRIOT OF WAKE COUNTY,
NORTH CAROLINA.

BY MARSHALL DELANCY HAYWOOD

Though comparatively few of the name now remain in the State, the family of LANE was one of the most numerous, as well as influential, in the province of North Carolina. It is said to be collaterally descended from Sir Ralph Lane, who, with Sir Richard Grenville and other bold adventurers, sailed from Plymouth, England, in 1585, and founded (in what is now North Carolina) the Colony of Roanoke, of which Lane became Governor—the first English Governor in America. This colony, as is well known, had no permanent existence, and Governor Lane returned to Great Britain where he died—in Ireland—in 1604, three years prior to the first permanent American settlement, at Jamestown, Virginia, in 1607. The father of this Sir Ralph was Sir Ralph Lane of Orlingbury, whose wife, *née* Parr, was a first cousin of Katherine Parr, the sixth Queen of that exemplary old Mormon, King Henry VIII.

Not many years after Jamestown was founded, several other members of the Lane family came to Virginia, and their descendants aided in the permanent settlement of North Carolina.

This alleged connection between Sir Ralph and the Lanes of Colonial Virginia, from whom spring the Lanes of North Carolina, is vouched for only by tradition, but this tradition exists in many separate and divergent branches of the family. Whether it should be taken *cum grano salis*, let the reader judge.

“I cannot tell how the truth may be;
I say the tale as 'twas said to me.”

After removing to North Carolina, the Lanes lived principally in the eastern section of the State. They were useful

*Reprinted from pamphlet published in 1900.

members of society and adherents to the Church of England. In Halifax County quite a number of the family settled, and there was born JOEL LANE, the subject of this sketch. His father, Joseph Lane, of Halifax, married Patience MacKinne, a daughter of Colonel Barnabas MacKinne.

The above mentioned Joseph Lane, of Halifax (who died about 1776), had five sons, all of whom left issue. They were: Joel, of whom this sketch will treat at length; Joseph,* who married Ferebee Hunter, and died in Wake County in 1798; James,† who married Lydia Speight, and died in Wake County on January 6, 1805; Jesse,‡ who married Winifred Aycock, and died in St. Louis, Missouri, in 1804; and Barnabas, who died about 1775. Barnabas had three children: Martin, Barnabas (Jr.) and a daughter, Jean. His son Martin—born 1755, died 1825—served in the Revolutionary War, was one of the earliest land-owners in Raleigh, and died in Giles County, Tennessee, leaving descendants.

General Joseph Lane, the "Marion of the Mexican War," who was Governor of Oregon and United States Senator,

*Joseph left a son and grand son, both named Joseph. They should not be confused with General Joseph Lane, of Oregon, who, as hereinafter mentioned, was a grandson of Jesse Lane.

†There seems to have been a superfluity of James Lanes: (1) James Sr., above mentioned—Col. Joel's brother; (2) James, son of Col. Joel; (3) James, son of another Joel, and grandson of James, Sr. I think there were some Lanes in other parts of the State, who also bore this given name.

‡In the State Records, Vol. XVI., p. 1101, it appears that a Jesse Lane enlisted for a three years term of service on March 1, 1777, in Captain Jacob Turner's Company, Third North Carolina Continentals. Captain Turner was killed at the battle of Germantown in the following October. After Jesse's enlistment had expired, he again entered the service; for by reference to the manuscript books, entitled "Army Accounts," in the rooms of the North Carolina Historical Commission at Raleigh, Vol. 13, Section A. A., p. 50, will be found the entry: "Allowed Jesse Lane for pay to the first of January, 1782, including interest, the first day of August, 1783—175. 11. 6." Governor Swain in the letter presently given, says that Jesse moved to Georgia before this (in 1779). Quere: Were there two Jesses, or did Jesse of Wake send his family to Georgia, and follow them later?

as well as a distinguished soldier, was the son of John Lane and his wife Betsy Street. This John was a son of Jesse and a nephew of Joel.

When General Lane was a candidate for Vice President of the United States in 1860, he visited Raleigh in July of that year and was entertained at the country seat of his kinsman, the late Henry Mordecai, just north of the city. To this entertainment every member of the Lane connection, who could be found, was invited. Mr. Mordecai's residence was originally built by his grandfather, Henry Lane, eldest son of Joel; but afterwards, in 1824, was added to and remodeled under the supervision of William Nichols, who also altered the architecture of the old capitol, which was destroyed by fire on the 21st of June, 1831.

It has sometimes been stated that the late Governor Henry Smith Lane, of Indiana, was descended from the Lanes of Wake County. This, as the writer learns from a member of the family in Indiana, is a mistake; though the Governor was probably of the same stock, for his ancestors were of Virginia origin, as were also the Lanes of North Carolina.

After General Joseph Lane, of Oregon, had won a great reputation in the War with Mexico and was gaining distinction in national politics, a gentleman in Tennessee, desiring to know something of the history of the Lane family, wrote in 1859 to ex-Governor Swain (then President of the University of North Carolina, and a first cousin of the General), for the information desired. Governor Swain's reply was published in the *Memphis Avalanche*, and was afterwards copied in the *North Carolina Semi-Weekly Standard*, a paper published at Raleigh, in its issue of July 21, 1860, when Lane was a candidate for Vice President. Commenting upon it, the editor of the *Standard* observed that in Buncombe County where General Lane was born, there was a "Lane's Pinnacle," a "Lane's Mine Hole Gap," and "Lane's Iron Works," named for his family.

The letter of Governor Swain is so replete with information concerning the whole connection that we give it in full:

CHAPEL HILL, October 23rd, 1859.

Dear Sir:—Your letter of the 14th, owing to my absence in the discharge of official duties, did not reach me until a day or two since, and I avail myself of the earliest practicable opportunity to reply.

There is probably no family whose authentic history can be more clearly traced through every period of the annals of North Carolina than that of General Lane's. In proportion to numbers, comparatively few of its members have aspired to or obtained political distinction, or indeed distinction of any kind. On the other hand there are probably few that have enjoyed greater average respectability.

General Lane's great-grandfather, Joseph (who signed his name Joseph Lane, Jr., in 1727), died at his residence near Halifax, on the Roanoke, in 1776. His three sons—Joel, Joseph, and Jesse—were pioneer settlers in the neighborhood of Raleigh, in 1741. Of these, Colonel Joel was the wealthiest and most conspicuous. He conveyed to the State 640* acres of land; the site of the present City of Raleigh. His dwelling-house, at the period of its erection the best within a hundred miles, is the present residence of William Boylan, Esq. All three were Whigs during the Revolution, and Colonel Joel and Jesse did service in the army, the latter as a private†.

Jesse was the grandfather of General Joseph Lane and of myself. He was born in Halifax, July 4, 1733, and married Winifred Aycok. They had sixteen children—eight sons and eight daughters—all of whom lived to rear families. In 1779 my grandfather emigrated to Wilkes, now Oglethorpe County, Ga., where he resided until 1800; then he removed to St. Louis, where he died in 1804.

General Lane is the son of Joel Lane, the eighth child and fourth son of our grandfather Jesse. At the time of the removal of the family to Georgia (1779), Wilkes was a frontier county, and, during a series of years was subject to frequent incursions from the Creeks and Cherokees. There were no members of the family able to bear arms, whose services were not put into requisition, and no one male, or female who were not familiar with the horror of savage warfare. My mother beguiled many an hour during my infancy, in the recital of hairbreadth escapes, which, delicate woman as she was, rendered her personal history one of remarkable suffering and adventure.

I have no recollection of my grandfather or uncle John. The former visited my father on his way to Missouri, and the latter was an inmate of our family for some time previous to and subsequent to my birth. I heard much about him in my boyhood, and suppose that

*At a later date, 1867, Governor Swain makes a more accurate statement (in his Tucker Hall Address) of the amount of land sold by Lane, to-wit: 1,000 acres, 400 acres of which were laid off into lots and the remainder held, for the time being, by the State.—M. DEL. H.

†See last note on p. 36, ante.—M. DEL. H.

in all respects the son is the counterpart of the father, brave enterprising, and generous. He was a universal favorite in the midst of the men who fought at the Cowpens and King's Mountain, and who considered a foray among the Indians as little less than a pastime.

General Lane's mother was Betsy, daughter of James Street, the first sheriff of my native county (Buncombe). The descendants of the sixteen children of Jesse are dispersed through all of the Western and Southern States.

I enter into these particulars simply to satisfy you that whilst the family of General Lane have no just pretensions to the pride of heraldry, there is no cause, on the other hand, why they should blush for his ancestry or his connections.

I write in unavoidable haste, but will be ready at any time to communicate more special information if it is called for.

Yours very respectfully,

D. L. SWAIN.

Many years before Wake County was formed, Joel Lane had settled at the point which afterwards became its county-seat, and was later the capital of the State. His place of residence was at a cross-roads hamlet called Bloomsbury, and was then within the territory of Johnston County. Land was taken from Orange and Cumberland, as well as Johnston, for the formation of Wake, and Mr. Lane was one of the commissioners who laid out its boundaries. The new county was established by the colonial assembly in December, 1770, with a proviso that the act of creation should not take effect until March 12, 1771. Governor Tryon, for whose wife, *née* Wake—and not “Esther Wake”—it was named, formally signed the charter on May 22, in the latter year.*

The first court was held on the 4th of June, 1771. Theophilus Hunter was chairman, and Joel Lane and his brother Joseph were among the members of this tribunal.† The other justices were: Benjamin Hardy, James Martin, Hardy Sanders, Abraham Hill, Thomas Wootten, James Jones, Tignall Jones and Thomas Crawford.

In the early spring of 1771, when Governor Tryon raised an army to suppress the insurrection of the Regulators, the principal place of rendezvous for his forces was Bloomsbury

*Colonial Records, Vol. VIII., pp. 299, 333, 334. Copy of charter in court-house of Wake County. Chapter 22, Laws of 1770.

†Court Records of Wake County.

or Wake Court House, where Raleigh now stands. Colonel John Hinton, Lane's father-in-law, then commanded the county militia and marched under Tryon to the scene of action, in which he bore a conspicuous part.* Of Colonel Hinton's conduct on this occasion, and afterwards at the battle of Moore's Creek Bridge, during the Revolution, Governor Caswell says: "In both instances I was an eye-witness and can venture to assert he behaved with becoming bravery and resolution."† At Alamance the Regulators were routed in the battle fought on May 16, 1771. While waiting for reinforcements during that campaign, Governor Tryon located his headquarters near the present Fayetteville road at Hunter's Lodge, the residence of Theophilus Hunter. This was some distance southeast of Spring Hill, later the home of Theophilus Hunter, Jr. For three days, from the 5th to the 8th of May, the army remained there. As the old road was too rough to carry artillery over, Tryon had a new one cut in the direction of the Regulators' country. After a town in Kent, England, he called it "Ramsgate Road." That classic locality near Raleigh, now known as *Ramcat*, derives its name from this circumstance. When the army marched back from Alamance, Colonel Hinton's detachment was disbanded at Wake Court-House on the 22nd of June. On the day before this, Governor Tryon bade his army farewell, and left for New York, having been appointed Governor of that Province.‡ He was succeeded, as Governor of North Carolina, by Josiah Martin, who remained in office until driven out during the Revolution. Whether Joel Lane served in the Alamance campaign is not known, but he probably did, for his name appears as Lieutenant-Colonel of Colonel Hinton's Regiment on a roster made out in 1772.||

For many years Colonel Lane was a Justice of the County Court of Wake; and during the war for Independence, he was

*Colonial Records, Vol. VIII., pp. 576, 704.

†State Records, Vol. XII., p. 707.

‡Colonial Records, Vol. VIII., pp. 675, 676.

||Colonial Records, Vol. IX., p. 344.

at one time its Presiding Justice.* Throughout the entire conflict with Great Britian, he served with fidelity in many important civil stations. Together with John Hinton, Michael Rogers, Theophilus Hunter, Tingnall Jones†, John Rand, and Thomas Hines, he represented Wake County in the Provincial Congress at Hillsborough in August, 1775, and that body, on September 9th elected him a member of the Committee of Safety for the Hillsborough District.‡ John Hinton and Michael Rogers were likewise elected members of this committee. On September 9, 1775, the above named Congress also elected militia officers for Wake County as follows: John Hinton, Colonel; Theophilus Hunter, Lieutenant-Colonel; John Hinton, Jr., First Major; and Thomas Hines, Second Major. When the militia was reorganized, on April 22, 1776, these officers were continued in the same rank.||

Michael Rogers succeeded Hunter in 1778; for, by the minute docket of the Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions in that year, it appears that on the 19th of February, "Michael Rogers, Esq., produced into Court a commission from His Excellency Richard Caswell, Esq., Governor, constituting him Lieutenant Colonel for the County of Wake; came into Court and qualified agreeable to law." Hardy Sanders likewise held that rank at a later period, and James Hinton was either a Colonel or a Lieutenant Colonel.

In the Provincial Congress which assembled at Halifax in April, 1776, Colonel Lane again represented Wake County.§ His colleagues in this body were John Hinton, John Rand, Tingnall Jones, and William Hooper. The last named, though put down as a delegate from Wake, was not a resident of the county, but came from the eastern part of the state. He was one of those who, a few months later,

*Court Records of Wake.

||This gentleman (whose signature I have seen) wrote his first name as here given, but I think his son and namesake signed himself as Tignall or Tignal.

†Colonial Records, Vol. X., pp. 166, 215.

‡Colonial Records, Vol. X., pp. 207, 532.

§Colonial Records, Vol. X., p. 501.

made their names immortal by signing the Declaration of Independence at Philadelphia. While a member of this Provincial Congress, Mr. Hooper was also a member of the Continental Congress.

Colonel Lane did not serve in the Provincial Congress which met at Halifax in November, 1776. The delegates from Wake County were Tingnall Jones, Michael Rogers, James Jones, Britain Fuller, and John Rice.*

From February, 1778, to September, 1778, Joel Lane was Entry Taker†, and frequently represented Wake County in the State Senate. At that time the Legislature met annually, and sometimes oftener. During the Revolution, James Jones was the first to hold the office of Senator, in 1777. At the second session of 1777, in 1778, and in 1781 Michael Rogers was Senator. John Rand was Senator in 1779, and John Hinton in 1780. During and after the war, Colonel Lane was eleven times Senator—in 1782, 1783, two sessions in 1784, 1787, 1788, 1789, 1790, 1791, 1792, and 1794.

Those who represented Wake County in the House of Commons during the Revolution were: John Rand, Tingnall Jones, Lodowick Alford, John Rice, Thomas Wootten, Thomas Hines, John Hinton, Jr., Nathaniel Jones,‡ (of White Plains), John Humphries, Burwell Pope, James Hinton, Theophilus Hunter, and Hardy Sanders.

On June 23, 1781, while the war was raging with its greatest fury, the Legislature met at Wake Court House.¶ For want of more commodious edifice, Colonel Lane's residence was used as the place for assembling. At this session, Thomas Burke was elected to succeed Abner Nash as Governor.

*Colonial Records, Vol. X., p. 915.

†Court Records of Wake.

‡There were three gentlemen in Wake County bearing the name of Nathaniel Jones: (1) Nathaniel Jones of Crabtree; (2) his father, Nathaniel Jones, Sr., mentioned above; (3) Nathaniel Jones of White Plains. The last named was not connected with the Jones family of Crabtree except by marriage. In old county records they were usually distinguished by placing the letters C. T. for Crabtree, and W. P. for White Plains, after their names.

¶State Records, Vol. XVII., pp. 794, 877.

A ludicrous reminder of the depreciation in paper currency caused by the gloomy prospects for the success of the American cause, is the official record* that when Colonel Lane was paid for the house-rent, pasturage for horses, etc., used by the above Legislature during this session of less than one month's duration, the amount voted him was *fifteen thousand pounds!* or about thirty thousand dollars (a pound was then only two dollars). This was many times as great as the sum paid by the State for the Lane plantation (where Raleigh is built) after the war, when money was worth more than the paper it was printed on.

During the Revolution those who occupied the office of High Sheriff of Wake (then a station of great importance) were: Thomas Hines, from June, 1775, till June, 1777; Thomas Wootten, from June, 1777, till September, 1780; Hardy Sanders, from September, 1780, till September, 1782; Britain Sanders, from September, 1782, until after peace was declared.†

After the end of hostilities, Colonel Lane exerted every effort to allay the bitterness which had arisen while the war was in progress, and befriended many Loyalists who were objects of hatred to a less generous element of the Whigs than that to which he belonged. Among other Tories, who had reason to be thankful for his good offices, was Colonel John Hamilton, whom he probably knew before the war, as both were from Halifax County. Hamilton was one of the bravest and most active officers siding with the King, and a man of character who had treated American prisoners with more than ordinary kindness, though even this did not save his estates from confiscation. For some years after the Revolution, he was British consul at Norfolk, Virginia, and finally went to England, where he died. Serving on Hamilton's staff was a young ensign, Dugald McKethen, who became a useful and respected citizen of Raleigh after the re-

*State Records, Vol. XVII., pp. 876, 977

†Court Records of Wake.

turn of peace, and married one of Colonel Lane's daughters.

In the time treated by this sketch, Wake County abounded in large game, and hunting was a favorite pastime. Just inside, and westward of the southern entrance, of Capitol Square in Raleigh, there is still living a large sassafras tree, which was a famous deer-stand. The writer learned this from his father, the late Dr. Richard B. Haywood, who personally remembered one of Colonel Lane's relatives, Edmund Lane, who himself claimed to have killed nearly forty deer there.

Before the Revolutionary War, and during that struggle, the capital of North Carolina was somewhat migratory. It was, as a rule, located where the Governor happened to reside, for that functionary usually summoned the Legislature to meet at the place which best suited his convenience. So, after independence had been achieved, the State Convention, which met in Fayetteville in 1788, gave the General Assembly instructions to fix permanently the capital, provided it should be within ten miles of Isaac Hunter's plantation in Wake County, which radius was chosen on account of its central location. Nine commissioners were appointed to purchase a site, but only six attended a meeting held for that purpose. Those present were: Frederick Hargett, Chairman, William Johnston Dawson, Joseph McDowell, James Martin, Thomas Blount, and Willie Jones. The members of this board were from different parts of the State. They had to choose from seventeen tracts which were offered. In reference to their decision, the Honorable Kemp P. Battle, in his 1892 Centennial Address on Raleigh, says that the Hinton tract on Neuse river received, on the first ballot, three of the six votes cast; the tract offered by Joel Lane received two; and the other vote was cast for land owned by Nathaniel Jones, of White Plains, near the present village of Cary. As a majority was not received by either tract on this ballot, the board adjourned until next day. Continuing his address Dr. Battle says:

“Willie Jones was a master of the art of persuasion and was an intimate friend of Joel Lane. Lane himself was a man of influence, who had served the State in the Colonial Congress and as Senator for ten years in succession. Very probably he offered new inducements as to price. At any rate, on Friday, the 30th of March, a second ballot was taken, with the result that Wake Court House received five votes, and the Hinton land received only one vote. Possibly Lane was adversely criticised for his tactics in winning the contest. There was abundant room for unpleasant talk on account of his entertaining the Commissioners at his house. They were acting as judges, and were certainly, notwithstanding their high character, liable to the criticism that they ate the bread of one of the litigants. I cannot find their accounts of expenses, but it is altogether probable that they paid for their entertainment. I notice that Lane was Senator from 1782 to 1792, both inclusive, but that in the next year James Hinton had his place. This is some evidence that the Hinton family resented his success in the negotiation and that the people took their side. If so, the displeasure was evanescent, for he was Senator again in 1794 and 1795.”

James Iredell (afterwards a Judge of the United States Supreme Court) introduced the Convention ordinance requiring the capital to be located in Wake County, and the name “Raleigh” is said to have been first suggested for the new city by Governor Alexander Martin.

As Colonel Lane’s residence was the most important house at Bloomsbury, or Wake Cross Roads, before Raleigh was laid out, he was often inconvenienced by the number of travellers who claimed his hospitality. To get rid of those who were not his personal friends, he caused to be erected a small ordinary—or *or’nary* as it was called by the natives. This old inn was afterwards turned into a school-house, and later used as an out-building to a residence on the north side of Hillsborough street, between McDowell and Dawson. It was about three-quarters of a mile in an east-

erly direction from the old Lane homestead, and somewhat resembled the architecture of that building. It was finally torn down.

Two blocks north of Capitol Square, in Raleigh, one of the city's thoroughfares, running east and west, is called Lane street in honor of the former owner of the soil.

Colonel Lane was one of the first trustees of the University of North Carolina, and (on November 5, 1792) offered that institution a gift of six hundred and forty acres of land, near the plantation of Nathaniel Jones, of White Plains, on condition that it should be located there, but the offer was declined.

Hinton James, the first graduate of the University, was a nephew of Mrs. Lane, whose father, Colonel John Hinton, had two daughters who married members of the James family. Hinton James was the son of Captain John James, of the Revolution, and his wife, Alice Hinton. Alice's sister, Elizabeth, married Thomas James.

Colonel Lane was twice married. Both of his wives were daughters of the well known Revolutionary soldier and statesman, Colonel John Hinton, of Wake County, and his wife, Grizelle Kimbrough.

To his first wife, MARTHA HINTON, Colonel Lane was married on the 9th of December, 1762. She died on September 9, 1771, leaving three sons. They were:

I. Henry Lane, born March 6, 1764, who married his first cousin, Mary Hinton (daughter of Major John Hinton, Jr., of Wake County), and left descendants. He died in Wake County in 1797.

II. James Lane, who was born October 7, 1766.*

III. William Lane, who was born October 15, 1768.*

MARY HINTON, the second wife of Joel Lane, to whom

*Where the marriages of Colonel Lane's children are not given, it is because I have been unable to ascertain whom they married. Some of his children may have died young. James and William were living in 1794 when their father made his will. As to other James Lanes, see second note, page 36, ante.

he was married in 1772, bore him nine children as follows :

I. Nancy Lane, born July 22, 1773.

II. John Lane, born March 6, 1775, who married Sarah Elizabeth Jones, daughter of Nathaniel Jones, of White Plains, Wake County, and left descendants. He removed to Marshall County, Tennessee, and died there in 1864.

III. Martha Lane, born February 19, 1778, who was twice married: (first), to Dugald McKethen, heretofore mentioned; (second), to Jonathan Brickell. She was Mr. Brickell's second wife. Her death occurred in Raleigh, May 20, 1852. She had children, but no descendants are now living.

IV. Elizabeth Lane, born August 6, 1780, who was the first wife of Stephen Haywood, of Raleigh, where she died March 7, 1805. She has descendants, but none are now living who bear the name of Haywood.

V. Mary Lane, born January 1, 1783.

VI. Thomas Lane, born September 12, 1785, who married Nancy Lane, daughter of his cousin and guardian, Martin Lane, heretofore mentioned. Thomas removed to Giles County, Tennessee, and died there March 29, 1832, leaving issue.

VII. Dorothy Lane, born December 13, 1787, who was the second wife of Dr. Allen W. Gilchrist, and left descendants. Her marriage took place on May 29, 1806. Dr. Gilchrist was from Halifax County, North Carolina, but afterwards removed from the State.

VIII. Joel Hinton Lane, born October 11, 1790, who married Mary Freeman, and died without issue, in Giles County, Tennessee, June 22, 1832. He was a volunteer from Wake County, North Carolina, in the War of 1812.

IX. Grizelle Lane, born June 13, 1793, who married George Lillington Ryan, and died without issue, in Raleigh, March 4, 1868.

Joel Lane's second wife Mary survived him less than a week, and died on the 3d of April, 1795.

In things spiritual, Colonel Lane was most exemplary, and

enforced strict religious observance upon all within his household. It has been noted that his ancestors were adherents of the Church of England; so, when this sturdy pioneer came to the wilds of Wake County, the Book of Common Prayer came also. Under the English Church Establishment at that time, the territory embraced in Wake was known as the "Parish of St. Margaret." Though the adjacent country was too thinly settled for the Church to thrive, the Lane residence always remained the home of religion as well as of hospitality. Not only was the family called daily to prayer, but Colonel Lane himself observed each fast and other devotional exercise prescribed by the Church, in which he remained a communicant up to the time of his death. At intervals, some regularly ordained clergyman would pass through; and on these occasions, younger members of the family were baptized. Among other clerical visitors, was Parson Meikeljohn, of Hillsborough, whom "Shocco" Jones describes as "a high Church-man in religion and a high Tory in politics." When, some years after the Revolution, Bishop Ravenscroft came to Wake County to revive, under its new name, the Church of England, the Lanes could boast that in one quarter, at least, it had never been dormant.

The death of Joel Lane occurred on the 29th day of March, 1795. In an address delivered in Raleigh, on August 24, 1867, Ex-Governor Swain (Colonel Lane's great-nephew) refers to the last resting place of the old patriot, saying that his remains "moulder in the midst of other unrecorded dead beneath the shade of a mulberry on his ancient domain." There, indeed, is his grave, of which no vestige now appears. The spot has a cottage built over it, and lies a few feet east of Boylan Avenue, about thirty-five yards south of Morgan street.

After the death of Joel Lane, his son Thomas, to whom he bequeathed his residence, sold it on December 31, 1808, to Dr. Allen W. Gilchrist who married Colonel Lane's daughter. It was afterwards bought by Peter Browne, a native of Scot-

land, who was an able lawyer, but withal a miser and utilitarian, respecting nothing above its value in dollars and cents. Finding that the burying ground (where, also, many other early citizens, besides the Lanes, were interred) was an unprofitable piece of property, he had it plowed up and planted in cabbages! If one leaves this spot, and walks about a mile and a half eastward along Morgan Street to what Raleigh people now call the Old Graveyard, there he will find the slab which marks the grave of Browne himself. It states that he died October 26, 1833, "aged 6711 years." Verily, one may think, Methuselah would turn green with envy, and feel youthful, could he read this. What means it, may be asked by another, less credulous. The solution is this: Originally the inscription read, "67" years; and some vandal, with a good knowledge of stone-cutting, did the rest by adding the two other figures. Thus the grave of this desecrator has not itself escaped desecration.

Before concluding our sketch, further mention should be made of the house in which Colonel Lane lived, and which was built by him. It still stands, and is the oldest house in Raleigh—much older than the city itself. William Boylan, editor of the *Minerva*, bought it from the aforementioned Peter Browne, in 1818, and it has been in possession of the Boylans ever since. It faced east on the avenue named for that family, but was later moved westward a few hundred yards and is now on Hargett Street, facing south. To one of the present generation, it is an unimposing structure; but when built, was considered quite palatial. Two stories, low in pitch, with a steep double-slanting roof, is the house as it stands. But it seldom fails to attract attention. Its quaintness of architecture speaks of a generation now passed into history—of Tryon, marching with his army against the Regulators; of Burke, Spaight, Lenoir, and their compat-

riots in the Revolutionary assembly which met beneath its roof; of the Hintons, Hunters, and Jones's, of early Wake.

"A kind of old Hobgoblin Hall,
Now somewhat fallen to decay,
With weather-stains upon the wall,
And stairways worn and crazy doors,
And creaking and uneven floors,
And chimneys huge, and tiled and tall—
A region of repose it seems,
A place of slumber and of dreams!"

THE SPIRIT OF THE REVOLUTION

BY MARY HILLIARD HINTON

The American Revolution may easily be classed as one of the most remarkable events of modern history, the fruits of which have so affected the world.

As late as 1774 America found the melting pot had performed its task well. The conglomeration of nationalities had become consolidated as one, the Anglo-Saxon predominating.

To the wealthy American families of English descent the ties with the mother-country were as close as geographical conditions could permit. The life they led in the Colonies was influenced by the English mode of living. Their children, trained in the schools and colleges of Britain, returned to the New World to cherish the same manners and customs. This made severance of the bonds that bound them to home all the more difficult.

The masses, struggling for existence, were less controlled by such influences, and furnished more fertile soil for the germination of democracy. Strange to say, the masses of the Revolutionary period were better informed than are the masses of the Union to-day with all its boasted progress and culture. With no magazines, traveling or public libraries, no public schools, passable roads, or railroads, no telegraph or telephone, no movies, no innumerable daily papers, with weekly mail in summer and fortnightly in winter, all of which bring the world to our very doors, it is astounding that the people of that day were so conversant with current events and knew the needs of the hour. They did their own thinking—a habit that is in danger of becoming obsolete.

With the classes the Anglo-Saxon thirst for justice, the inherent demand for freedom and the call of liberty, which have ever characterized the race, were just as pronounced then as at Runnymede.

The most vital issue that can touch the human side of man is taxation, and when representation is denied, another almost equally vital question is involved. Taxation and the electorate are the strongest of the three pillars of democracy. Hence, Charles Cotesworth Pinckney's declaration "Millions for defence, but not one cent tribute," was an echo of the feelings of the Colonists.

These sentiments they were fully prepared to support with arms. Men who owned their own land, raised all supplies, all material for the clothing, which was made in the homes, feared neither government nor ruler. They were not concerned with high nor low tariff, and could subsist were all ports closed. They were absolutely independent and paid court to no one, but were governed by the lofty motive of principle only, instead of such a fleeting fancy as "political expediency." The fight was against an imbecile German king and not against the English people.

Scattered along a distance of 1,500 miles, 3,000,000 souls, with a small minority of Tories in their midst, murmured against the injustice of the wrongs imposed by the Crown, and asserted their rights.

The selection of Washington as Commander-in-Chief of the Army was the highest tribute, for even at that time there was a feeling existing between the North and the South. It was a proof that he was worthy of the trust and showed the keen insight of those leaders by whom he was chosen. Time has revealed the truth that he was born for the service of his country. The wealthiest man of America of his day, he risked all and obeyed solely the voice of duty, actuated by principle, even though before him loomed up the sad fate of that other rebel, the unfortunate Nathaniel Bacon who, striking too soon, failed. Thru victory and defeat Washington was ever the calm leader with the resolve to fight to a brilliant triumph, or a glorious death. His words, "I have put my hand to the plow and cannot turn

back," were characteristic of the man who, although he regarded the result as uncertain, would be faithful to the end. Charles Carroll on entering the strife realized ultimate failure possible and signed his full name, Charles Carroll of Carrollton, to the Declaration of Independence in order that another Charles Carroll might not be accorded a rebel's fate.

Although the infidel principles of France permeated that period, a deep religious faith pervaded the Revolution. In Virginia the patriots severed connection with the mother-country with the most solemn forms of religion. When the Assembly met at Williamsburg May 24, 1774, the members "resolved to set apart a day for fasting, humiliation and prayer."

The letter of George Mason of "Gunston Hall," the friend of Washington, who was present at that Assembly but not a delegate, in which he alludes to that resolution, shows the deep religious sentiment of the patriot. Col. Mason wrote:

"Enclosed you have the Boston Trade Act and a resolve of our House of Burgesses. You will observe that it is confined to the members of their own House; but they would wish to see the example followed through the country; for which purpose the members, at their own private expense, are sending expresses with the resolve to their respective counties. Mr. Massie (the minister of Fairfax) will receive a copy of the resolve from Colonel Washington; and should a day of prayer and fasting be appointed in our county, please to tell my dear little family that I charge them to pay a strict attention to it, and that I desire my three eldest sons and my two oldest daughters may attend church in mourning, if they have it, as I believe they have."

Several years later in 1778, the American Congress went further than appointing a day of fasting and prayer and passed the following resolution regulating morals:

"Whereas, true religion and good morals are the only solid foundation of public liberty and happiness: Resolved,

that it be, hereby, earnestly recommended to the several States, to take the most effectual measures for the encouragement thereof, and for the suppressing of theatrical entertainments, horse-racing, and gaming, and such other diversions as are productive of idleness, dissipation, and a general depravity of manners."

In Pennsylvania Washington's faith in and dependence on prayer is emphasized. During the darkest hour of that trying winter at Valley Forge he was seen kneeling alone in prayer in a secluded wood. From that day the fortunes of the Patriot Army grew brighter. The beautiful Memorial Chapel erected on the spot where our Chieftain knelt has been remembered by our leading patriotic organizations with handsome gifts.

A notable example of piety was Mrs. Van Cortlandt, of Van Cortlandt Manor on the Hudson, who knelt in prayer by a bed in her room the entire day the Battle of White Plains was fought, from the first booming of the cannon at sunrise, till the sun sank below the horizon, praying for the victory of the American arms and the safety of her sons engaged in the battle.

The record of the Red Cross, thoroughly organized during the World War, has been a marvel and leaves nothing to be desired. What did our foremothers accomplish in this line during the Revolution? In Townsend, Massachusetts, a mother and her daughters during a day and a night sheared a black and a white sheep, carded from the fleece a gray wool, which they spun, wove, and cut and made into a suit of clothes for a boy to wear off to fight for liberty. In the summer of 1775 when the preparations for the war were in a most unsettled and depressing condition, particularly the supplies for the Continental Army, the Provincial Congress called upon the people to supply thirteen thousand warm coats by cold weather. No contractors existed then to meet this demand, but by hundreds and hundreds of firesides

throughout the country wool-wheels and hand-loom were set to work and the patriotic women of America gave their handiwork eagerly. To-day the record books of some New England towns preserve the names of these coat-makers. To each soldier volunteering for eight months service one of these home-spun, home-made, all-wool coats was presented "as a bounty," which was highly prized; so much so that the heirs of the heroes who fell at Bunker Hill before receiving their coats were paid a sum of money instead. A list of the names of the soldiers who were given a bounty was known as the "Coat Roll." By the English Washington's troops were sneeringly nicknamed "Homes spuns."

The patriots of '76 took no account of consequences but risked all, and in some instances contributed so freely as to leave their families impoverished. Such was the case of General Thomas Nelson, who gave his entire fortune—hundreds of thousands—for the Patriot cause, leaving his widow and children almost destitute. As I stood by his grave in the churchyard at Yorktown, which had remained unmarked for more than a century, naturally thoughts dwelt upon the ingratitude of the country for patriotic sacrifice. He procured on his own credit for the use of his State when Virginia could procure none on her own. He entered the conflict very rich, but at his death, "save the old home in deserted York and some poor, broom-straw fields in Hanover," his property was sold at public sale to pay debts assumed for his country. Even the old family Bible with the records of the Nelsons, with the little table that held it, was sold at that time.

Governor John Page furnished another example of unselfish devotion when he stripped the heavy lead covering from the shingled roof of his home, "Rosewell," considered the stateliest mansion in Virginia, "when Colonial Virginia was baronial Virginia," to be moulded into bullets for the Army. Robert Morris of Pennsylvania was the acknowl-

edged financier of the Revolution. The gift of Elizabeth Maxwell Steele of Salisbury to General Greene, the gold saved from years of toil, affords another illustration of patriotic sacrifice.

Lastly our patriots of '76 possessed vision, safeguarded by wisdom and judgment. That period produced a very rare type—constitution builders, statesmen—who have handed down to us the most priceless heritage, a document of such worth that it has been most conscientiously protected against the 2,203 propositions for amendment introduced in Congress, nineteen winning, and then only during times of great public disaster.

A devoted son of Britain once remarked that he was thankful the ties were severed so early, for then the loss was less. By adhering strictly to the dictates of principles the offspring has later saved the mother country, as well as the world.

IN MEMORIAM

MRS. ELLEN TYSON LEE

Again the summons to lay aside the duties earth and ascend to the glory of a higher sphere has come to one of our faithful officers, leaving a shadow that cannot be lifted, for in this loss we have sustained a very heavy blow. In all the varied services Ellen Tyson Lee rendered the Daughters of the Revolution, there was displayed a marked degree of efficiency that performed each task with entire satisfaction, a high sense of loyalty and patriotism that could not be surpassed, and poise that bespoke the inherited Spartan spirit of Revolutionary ancestors. The worthy sister of a distinguished general, the mother of a soldier, she was a true patriot indeed. Of her it can be said she was absolutely dependable, praise that can be accorded few. To the Regent she was ever a staunch supporter, a tower of strength, who never failed to respond to every call. Words cannot convey the extent of our loss, which will extend through coming years. May others emulate her noble example. Faithful to every trust, duty was her watchword.

To the bereaved family we extend our warmest sympathy.

That these resolutions be spread upon the minutes of the Society and a copy sent to the family.

MARY HILLIARD HINTON,
MRS. GEORGE RAMSEY,
GRACE HARDING BATES,
Committee.

RESOLUTIONS OF RESPECT TO THE MEMORY OF
MRS. ELLEN TYSON LEE, WHO DIED
NOVEMBER, 1920

WHEREAS, God in his tender, divine love and wisdom has seen it was well to call from our midst to the Spirit World our beloved Chapter Regent, Mrs. Ellen Tyson Lee, therefore, be it

Resolved, that the Bloomsbury Chapter, Daughters of the Revolution, deploras this inexpressible loss.

That her zeal, generosity, never-tiring energy for our interests, even when fettered by physical disability, trustworthiness, reserve—never seeking but always sought—and keen appreciation of the fundamental principles that made our country great, made serving with and under her leadership a joyous privilege.

That we shall miss her inspirational influence, but bow in humble submission to the decree of a Higher Power.

To her loved ones we tender our sincere sympathy.

That these resolutions be spread upon the minutes of the Society and a copy sent to the family.

MRS. L. E. COVINGTON
MRS. E. C. HILLYER
MRS. CHAS. LEE SMITH
Committee.

REVIEW OF THE CONQUEST OF THE OLD SOUTHWEST

BY NINA HOLLAND COVINGTON
(Mrs. Laurence Covington)

The history of North Carolina, tinged throughout with the glamour of romance, has no more thrilling chapter than the story of the adventures of the daring and dauntless pioneers who left the State to establish settlements beyond the mountains in Kentucky and Tennessee. This story is most graphically told in "The Conquest of the Old Southwest," by Dr. Archibald Henderson, of the University of North Carolina. Dr. Henderson is well known as an accurate, clear-visioned historian; moreover, being a member of the family who sent out these early settlers under Daniel Boone, he had the added advantage of unlimited access to family documents and records which throw light upon this important period of American history.

"It is," one critic says, "a notable, authoritative contribution to the history of the Old Southwest, written in a lively, vivid style, with a wealth of romantic incidents, absolutely authentic and based upon documentary evidence, and replete with extracts from original letters, journals, and diaries hitherto unpublished or inaccessible."

The choice of title of the book indicates the exact section of the country with which it deals. "By West nowadays we mean the regions on the western side of the Mississippi, but at this early date when most of settled America was along the fringe of the Atlantic, the Carolinas, Kentucky and Tennessee, were called the Southwest. The fearless, resourceful, devoted men and women who first went West not only led the way for those who later crossed the Mississippi, but they struck the keynote of that pioneer civilization which has so profoundly influenced the character of the American people by shaping our Democracy, the democracy which produced an Andrew Jackson and an Abraham Lincoln."

By means of the story of the settlers of this old Southwest, with all the attendant hardships and dangers, the historian develops and describes the great and powerful idea of Westward Expansion, the idea which drove men from their peaceful homes in the thickly settled portion of the country to dare unknown dangers, to withstand savage enemies and finally to make settlements in a strange and rough and rugged country.

"Some to endure and many to fail,
Some to conquer and many to quail,
Toiling over the Wilderness Trail."

With painstaking, yet interesting detail, Dr. Henderson tells the story of the German settlements in Pennsylvania, of the early trading paths established by these settlers with their Southern neighbors, with, finally, the migration of many of these to Virginia and Carolina; of the early history of the Boone family and other early settlers.

Governors who helped in pioneer settlement, governors how retarded westward expansion, treaties of peace with Indian nations, the romantic hunting stories of the hunters in the Cumberland and elsewhere, all is told with skill and accuracy. Especially well does he tell of these early hunters, who, though not as serious-minded as the home-makers, nevertheless, opened the way, explored the forest and made the men who followed them feel that what other men had dared they, too, could and would dare. Thus, the wedge of pioneer settlement pushed on and on into the obscurity of the dense forests. In the midst of struggles with the Indians (fighting as they were against the encroachment of the white man), in the midst of revolts against tyrannical oppression of governors and kings, the ax of the early settler cut down the trees of the dense forest, until immense tracts of land were opened up, settlements became permanent, men of broad vision established companies for systematic settlement. Finally, the "Old Southwest" became an important section of the young American nation.

Such is the main theme of the book by Dr. Henderson. It is perhaps one of the most important contributions to American history of the last decade. It is a matter of great pride to North Carolinians that the book has been enthusiastically praised by some of the greatest historians and critics of the country. It is a matter of distinct congratulation that Dr. Henderson's loyalty to his state makes him satisfied to remain in his "ain countree" in spite of flattering inducements offered elsewhere, and above all, we are intensely indebted to him that he has so often directed his genius upon subjects relating to his own State. Thus North Carolina history is most wonderfully enriched and our State has gained added attention and prestige in the eyes of the world.

(The Conquest of the Old Southwest, by Dr. Archibald Henderson, of the University of North Carolina. The Century Co.)

H. STEINMETZ, Florist

RALEIGH, N. C.

Beautiful Cut Flowers for all occasions.

Exquisite Wedding Bouquets and Floral Designs.

Palms, Ferns, and all other kinds of House and Out Door

Bedding Plants. A large collection of

HYACINTHS, TULIPS, DAFFODILS

and Other Nice Bulbs for Fall Planting

All orders given prompt and personal attention. Write for quotations

CAPUDINE

For HEADACHES

No ACETANILIDE, nor other COAL
TAR HEART DEPRESSANTS

10 - 30 - 60c. Bottle, and by DOSE at Soda Fountains

J. C. ELLINGTON

*Fine Pictures, Frames
Art Novelties, Window
Shades*

Embroidery Materials, Wools, Zephyrs, Mirrors

RALEIGH, N. C.

Books You Haven't Got

WRITE TO

Alfred Williams & Company

RALEIGH, N. C.

Everything in Books, Stationery
Office Supplies

ESTABLISHED 1867

50 Years Service Record

Established 1879

W. B. MANN & COMPANY

(INCORPORATED)

GROCERIES

No. 11 E. HARGETT ST.

RALEIGH, N. C.

YOUR GARDEN

You will either be proud of it and it will supply your table every month in the year or it will be a failure.

You will have a profitable garden and one you will delight in having your friend see, if you let Professor Massey help you make it.

In his weekly talks in *The Progressive Farmer*, and in his book, "Massey's Garden Book for the Southern States," Professor Massey gives you the benefit of his experiences, and he is recognized as the South's premier gardener.

Here is a wonderful offer:

A year's subscription to *The Progressive Farmer* (new or renewal),

A year's subscription to *The Booklet* (new or renewal),

A copy of Massey's Garden Book,

All Three for \$1.65.

Send your order to

Editor North Carolina Booklet

Midway Plantation

Raleigh, N. C.

DIAMONDS

WATCHES



CLOCKS, SILVERWARE, CUT GLASS AND EVERYTHING
PERTAINING TO JEWELRY SUITABLE FOR
PRESENTS FOR ALL OCCASIONS.

Jolly-Wynne Jewelry Company

128 FAYETTEVILLE STREET

RALEIGH, N. C.

DO NOT SEND ORDERS TO OTHER STATES—THE BEST
CAN BE HAD IN RALEIGH

Engraved **Wedding Invitations**
Announcements
Visiting Cards
Correspondence Stationery

Approved Styles—Finest Material

The Only Completely Equipped Steel Die and Copperplate Engraving Plant in
North Carolina. Special Attention Given Engraving of

BOOK PLATES AND COATS OF ARMS

Write for Samples and Prices

Edwards & Broughton Printing Company

Printers, Publishers and Stationers
Steel Die and Copperplate Engravers

RALEIGH, N. C.

**Book Designers, Printers
and Binders**

ALL DEPARTMENTS MANAGED BY
ARTISTS IN THEIR LINE

Booklets, Magazines
Catalogues, Historical Pamphlets, etc.
have uniform care

Legible Type faces, Best Paper Stock, and Skilled Experience
produce the best in Printing

We can help you, and will be delighted to serve you

Commercial Printing Company

115-117 South Salisbury St.

RALEIGH, N. C.

COATS-OF-ARMS PAINTED

Coats-of-Arms painted, decorated with helmet, lambrequin, etc., unframed, ranging from-----	\$12.00 upwards
Same style and size, unframed, ranging from-----	10.00 upwards
A painted Coat-of-Arms, without helmet, lambrequin, etc., unframed, ranging from-----	5.00 upwards
India Ink drawing of Arms-----	5.00
Searches for Coats-of-Arms, including (if found) a small sketch of the arms-----	8.00

Book plates designed.

Write for particulars, enclosing stamp,

MISS MARY HILLIARD HINTON,
"Midway Plantation,"
RALEIGH, NORTH CAROLINA

ANNOUNCEMENT!

GENEALOGICAL DEPARTMENT

NORTH CAROLINA SOCIETY, DAUGHTERS OF THE
REVOLUTION
HAS BEEN REVIVED

Your Ancestry Can Be Carefully Traced

The Colonial Records of North Carolina, Records of Different States and Counties, family papers, State histories and biographies, will be diligently examined for parties desiring to have their ancestry traced.

Fee: According to Difficulty of Research

Write for particulars, enclosing stamp for reply, to

Mrs. Sallie Clark Graham, Polk St.
(Genealogist for N. C. Society D. R.,)

RALEIGH, N. C.

THE NORTH CAROLINA Historical Commission

DEPARTMENT OF WORLD WAR RECORDS, ESTABLISHED BY CHAPTER 144, PUBLIC LAWS OF 1919

PURPOSES

(1) To collect as fully as possible data bearing upon the activities of North Carolina and her people in the Great World War.

(2) To publish a complete history of North Carolina in the World War.

WANTED

Printed matter, manuscripts, photographs and souvenirs of all sorts showing the activities of soldiers, sailors, airmen, welfare workers, war workers, communities and individuals.

YOUR CO-OPERATION SOLICITED

You have the materials. The Commission has the only organized agency for collecting, and the only modern fire-proof depository for historical records in North Carolina.

MEMBERS

J. BRYAN GRIMES.....Raleigh, N. C.
T. M. PITTMAN.....Henderson, N. C.
FRANK WOOD.....Edenton, N. C.
M. C. S. NOBLE.....Chapel Hill, N. C.
D. H. HILL.....Raleigh, N. C.

SECRETARY

R. D. W. CONNOR.....Raleigh, N. C.

COLLECTOR OF WAR RECORDS

R. B. HOUSE.....Raleigh, N. C.

Address all communications referring to War Records to The North Carolina Historical Commission, Department of War Records, Raleigh, N. C.

North Carolina State Library.
Raleigh

Washington's Diaries 1791 to 1799

(SOMETHING NEW)

Fully and Accurately Transcribed and Published

By J. A. HOSKINS, Summerfield, N. C.

FROM WASHINGTON'S ORIGINAL NOTEBOOKS

PRICE—Paper \$1.50

1051 of 1951 edition of the notary's...

...

...

...

...

INTERLIBRARY LOAN

APR - 9 1976

MAY 31 1976

RESTRICTED TO USE IN LIBRARY

